Dhammapada

a translation



Dhammapada

A Translation

With an Introduction & Notes

by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Copyright 2014 Ṭhānissaro Bhikkhu, Revised edition 2017

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 Unported. To see a copy of this license visit http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/4.0/. "Commercial" shall mean any sale, whether for commercial or non-profit purposes or entities.

Questions about this book may be addressed to

Metta Forest Monastery
Valley Center, CA 92082-1409
U.S.A.

Additional resources

More Dhamma talks, books and translations by Ṭhānissaro Bhikkhu are available to download in digital audio and various ebook formats at dhammatalks.org.

Printed copy

A paperback copy of this book is available free of charge. To request one, write to: Book Request, Metta Forest Monastery, PO Box 1409, Valley Center, CA 92082 USA.

Abbreviations

AN	*Aṅguttara Nikāya*
CDB	*The Connected Discourses of the Buddha*
Cv	*Cullavagga*
Dhp	*Dhammapada*
DhpA	*Dhammapada Commentary*
DN	*Dīgha Nikāya*
GS	*The Book of Gradual Sayings*
Iti	*Itivuttaka*
Khp	*Khuddakapāṭha*
KS	*The Book of Kindred Sayings*
LDB	*The Long Discourses of the Buddha*
MLDB	*The Middle Length Discourses of the Buddha*
MLS	*The Collection of the Middle Length Sayings*
MN	*Majjhima Nikāya*
Mv	*Mahāvagga*
Nd I	*Mahāniddesa*
Nd II	*Cullaniddesa*
NDB	*The Numerical Discourses of the Buddha*
PTS	*Pali Text Society*
Pv	*Petavatthu*
SN	*Saṁyutta Nikāya*
Sn	*Sutta Nipāta*

Thag	*Theragāthā*
Thig	*Therīgāthā*
Ud	*Udāna*

References to DN, Iti, and MN are to discourse (sutta). Those to Dhp are to verse. Those to Cv and Mv are to chapter, section, and sub-section. References to other texts are to section (saṁyutta, nipāta, or vagga) and discourse.

An "A" after any of these abbreviations denotes the Commentary (Aṭṭhakathā) to that text.

All translations are based on the Royal Thai Edition of the Pali Canon (Bangkok: Mahāmakut Rājavidyālaya, 1982).

Other abbreviations:

ChU	*Chāndogya Upaniṣad*
GD	*The Group of Discourses*

Preface

PQVJGT VTCPUMCVKQP CHVJG& JCOO OCRCFC

/ CP[QVJGT' PINKJ VTCPUMCVKQPUCTGCNTGF[CXCKNCDNGdVJG PIGTUCHCV/ NGLV XGRGCRNGY CWWF DGPGGFGF VQEQWPVVJGOdUQ+UWRRQUGVJCV/CPGY VTCPUMCVKQP JCJVQDGLWUVK GF VQRTQXGVJCV/KVJUPCWiLWUV/ CPQVJGTCPG+P FCHPI UQ VJCWJ +gF TCVJGTPQVETKVKEK GVJGG CTVUCHGCTNKGTVTCPUMCVCTU HQT+QY GVJGO CI TGCVFGCN+PUVGF +gNNCJM[CWVQTGF VJG+PVTCFWEVKQP CPF * KUCTKECN0 CVGJVQICKP CP KFGCCHY JCV/KUFKCVKPEVKXGCDQWVVJG CRRTQCEJ +JCXGVCMGP CPF VJGVTCPUMCVKQP KVGN+HY JKEJ +JCRGY KNNJCPF CP KVUCY P OGTKJ6JGQTK KPCNKORWWUGHQT OCMKPI VJGVTCPUMCVKQP ECO G HTQO O[ECPXKEVKQP VJCVVJGVGZVFGUGTXGF VQDGQ GTGF HTGGN[CJCI KVCH &JCOOC#U+MPGY CHPQGZKUKPI VTCPUMCVKQPUCXCKNDNGCJI KVU+OCFG O[CY P

6JGGZRNCPCVQT[OCVGTKCNKUFGUK PGF VQOGCVY KVJ VJGPGGFUCHVY Q UQTVUCHTGCFGTU VJCUGY JCQY CP VVQTGF VJGVGZVCJC VGZV KP VJGECPVGZVCH VJGTGNK KCWJUKCJCT[CH$WFFJKCOdXKGY GF HTQO VJGCWUK FGdCPF VJCUG Y JCQY CP VVQTGF VJGVGZVCJC I WF GVQ VJGRGTCPCNECPFWEVCHVJGKTNKXGU #NUJCWJ VJGTGKUPQENGCTNKPGFKXKFKPI VJGUGI TCWRU VJG+PVTCFWEVKQP KU CHOGF OCTGCVVJGUGECPF I TCWR CPF VJG* KUCTKECN0 CVGJO CTGCVVJG TUV6JG' PF0 CVGJCPF) NJUCT[ECPVCKP OCVGTKCNVJCVJUCWF DGCH KP VGTGJVVQDCWJ 8GTUGJO CTMGF Y KVJ CP CJGTKUMKP VJGVTCPUMCVKQP CTG FKUEWUUGF KP VJG' PF0 CVGJ2CNKVGTO UdCJUY GNNCJ' PINKJ VGTO UWUGF KP C URGEKCNUGPUG UWEJ CJ*effluent, enlightened one, fabrication, stress, and Unbinding*dY JGP VJG[CRRGCT KP OCTGVJCP CPGXGTUG CTGGZRNCKPGF KP VJG) NJUCT[

+P CFFKVKQP VQ VJGRTCXKQWUVTCPUMCVCTUCPF GFKCTUHTQO Y JCJUGY QTM+ JCXGDQTTQY GF +QY GCURGEKCNFGDVCHI TCWKWF GVQ,GPPG. CTUGP HQT JGT JGNR KP JCPKPI FQY P VJGNCPI WCJ GCHVJGVTCPUMCVKQP #NUQ,QJP $WNKW) KV(TCPUFCN%JCTNGU* CNKUG[- CTGP - KPI #PFTGY 1NGPF\IVK4 WJ 5VKGU %ANCTM5VTCPF 2CWKC6TCJCP CPF,CPG;WFGNO CP Q GTGF OCP[JGNRHWN

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

METTA FOREST MONASTERY
VALLEY CENTER, CA 92082-1409
DECEMBER, 1997

Introduction

6JG&JCOOCRCFCCPCPVJCNQ[CHXGTUGUCWTHDWGF VQVJG$WFFJC JCUNQPI DGGP TGEQ PKCGF CUCPGCHVJGOCUGTRKGEGUCHGCTN$WFFJKUV NKGTCWTG1PN OCTGTGEGPVN JCXGUEJCNCTUTGNKCF VJCVKVKUCNQCPGCH VJGGCTN OCUGTRKGEGUKP VJG+PFKCP VTCFKVKQP CH*kavya* CTDGNKGUNGWTGU

6JKUVTCPUNCVKQP CHVJG&JCOOCRCFCKUCP CWGDRVVQTGPFGTVJGXGTUGU KPVQ' PINKJ KP CY C[VJCVFCGULWUVKEGVQDQVJ CHVJGVTCFKVKQPUVQY JKEJ VJGVGZVDGNCPI U#NVJCWJ KVKUVGDRVKPI VQXKGY VJGUGVTCFKVKQPUCU FKCUKPEVFGCNKPI YKVJ HQTO MCX[C CPF EQPVGPV\$WFFJKUD VJGKFGNUCH MCX[CCKOGF CVEQDKPKPI HQTO CPF EQPVGPVKPVQCUGCONGUUY JCNG#VVJG UCOGVKOGVJGCTN$WFFJKUUCFCRVGF CPF CFCRVGF VJGECPXGPVKCPUCH MCX[CKP CY C[VJCVUMKNNWWN FQXGVCKGF YKVJ VJGKTXKGY UCHJCY VGCEJKPI CPF NKUGPKPI RNQ[GF CTCNGKP VJGKTRCVJ CHRTCEVKEG/ [JCRGKUVJCVVJG VTCPUNCVKQP RTCGCPVGF JGTGYKNNECPXG[VJGUCOGUCGCONGUUPGUUCPF UMKNN

#UCP GZCOPNGCHMCX[C VJG&JCOOCRCFCJCUCHQKTN EQORNGVGDCF[CHGVJKECNCPF CGUVJGVKE VJGQT[DGJKPF KVHQTVJGRVTRQUGCHMCX[CY CUVQ KPUVTWEVKP VJGJKJGUVGPFUCHNKGGY JKGUKOWNCPGCWN IKXKPI FGNK JV 6JGGVJKECNNGUEJKPI CHVJG&JCOOCRCFCKUGZRTGUUF KP VJG TUVRCKTCH XGTUGU VJGOKPF VJTCQWJ KUCEVKCPU*(kamma)*, KUVJGEJKGHCTEJKGEVCH CPGUJCRRKPGUCPF UW GTKPI DCVJ KP VJKUNKGCPF DG[CPF 6JG TUVVJTGG EJCRVGTUGNDCTCVGCP VJKURCKPV VQUJCY VJCVVJGTGCTGVY QOCLQTY C[UCH TGNCVKPI VQVJKUHCEV CUCY KUGRGTUCP YJCKUJGFHWNGPCWJ VQOCVGVJG PGEGUUCT[G CTVVQVTCKP JKUJGTCY P OKPF VQDGCUMKNNWNCTEJKGEV CPF CU CHQCNY JCKUJGFNGUCPF UGGUPQTGUCP VQVTCKP VJGOKPF

6JGY CTMCUCY JCNGGNDCTCVGUCP VJKUFKUKPEVKCP UJCY KP IKP OCTG FGVCKNDCVJ VJGRCVJ CHVJGY KUGRGTUCP CPF VJCVCHVJGHQCNVCJGVJGTY KU VJGTGY CTF UCHVJGHQTO GTCPF VJGFCPIGTUCHVJGNCVGT VJGRCVJ CHVJG Y KUGRGTUCP ECP NGF PCVCPN VQJCRRKPGUUY KUKP VJGE[ENGCHFGCVJ CPF TGDKTVJ DWVCNQVQVCVCNGUECRGKPVQVJG&GCVJNGUUDG[CPF VJGE[ENG GPVKTGN VJGRCVJ CHVJGHQCNNGF UPCVCPN VQUW GTKPI PCY CPF KP VJG HWWTG DWVCNQVQHWTVJGT GPVTCRO GPVY KUKP VJGE[ENG6JGRVTRQUGCH

VJG&JCOOCRCFCKUVQOCMGVJGYKUGRCVJCXTCEVKXGVQVJGTGCFGTUQVJCV JGUJGYKSNHQNKQY KVHQTVJGFKSGOOCRQUKGF D[VJG TUVRCKTQHXGTUGUKU PQVCPGKP VJGKOCKPCT[YQTNFCH EVKCP KVKUVJGFKSGOOCKP YJKEJ VJG TGCFGTKUCNTGCF[RNCEGF D[VJGHCEVCHDGKPI DQTP

6QOCMGVJGYKUGRCVJCXTCEVKXG VJGVGEJPKSWGUCHRQCVT[CTGWUGF VQ IKXG UCXQTj *(rasa)* VQVJGOGUUG G#PEKGPV+PFKCP CGUVJGVKEVTGCVKUGU FGXCUGF CI TGCVFGNCHFKUEWUUKCP VQVJGPQVKCP CHUCXQTCPF JCY KVEQWNF DGECPXGiGF 6JGDCUKEVJGQT[YCUVJKU#TVKCUEEQORQUKVKCP GZRTGUUGF UVCGUCHGOCVKCP CTUVCGUCHOKPF ECNNGF *"bhava."* 6JGUCPFCTF NKUVCH DCUKEGOCVKCPUKPENWFGF NQXG FGNKJV JWOCT I TKGHCPI GT GPGT[HGCT FKUWUVCPF CUCPKUJOGPV6JGTGCFGTCT NKUGPGTGZRCUGF VQVJGUG RTGUGPVCVKCPUCHGOCVKCP FKF PQVRCTVKEKRCVGKP VJGO FKTGEVN[TCVJGT JGUJGUCXQTGF VJGO CUCP CGUVJGKE GZRGTKGPEGCVCPGTGOCXGHQO VJG GOCVKCP 6JWUVJGUCXQTCHI TKGHKUPCVI TKGHDWWEQORCUUKCP 6JGUCXQTCH GPGT[KUPCVGPGT[KVUGNHDWWCFOKTCVKCP HQTJGTCKO 6JGUCXQTCHNQXGKU PQVNQXGDWWCP GZRGTKGPEGCHUGPUKXKV[6JGUCXQTCHCUCPKUJOGPVKUC UGPUGCHVJGOCTXGNQWU6JGRTCCHCHVJGKPFKTGEVPGUCHVJGCGUVJGKE GZRGTKGPEGYCUVJCVUQOGCHVJGDCUKEGOCVKCPUYGTGFGEKFGFN[WPRNGCUCPVYJKGVJGUCXQTCHVJGGOCVKCP YCUVQDGGPLC[GF

#NVJCWJCYQTMCHCTVOKJVFGRKEVOCP[GOCVKCPUCPF VJWUNKVGC ICQF OGNQ GTOCP[UCXQTUHQTVJGTGCFGTNKUGPGTVQVCUG CPGUCXQTYCU UWRRCUGF VQFQOKPCG9 TKGTUOCFGCEQOCP RTCEVKEGCHCPPCWPEKPI VJGUCXQTVJG YGTGVT[KPI VQRTCFWEG WUWCNN UCVKPI KP RCUUKPI VJCVVJGKT RCTVKEWKCTUCXQTYCUVJGJK JGUVCHONN6JG&JCOOCRCFC=___?UVCVGU GZRNKEKV[VJCVVJGUCXQTCH&JCOOCKUVJGJK JGUVUCXQTYJKEJ KPFKECVGU VJCVVJCVKUVJGDCUKEUCXQTCHVJGYCTM%NCUKECGUVJGKE VJGQT[NKUVUVJG UCXQTCH&JCOOC CTLWUKEG CUCPGCHVJGVJTGGDCUKEXCTKGVKGUCHVJG JGTCKEUCXQT VJGCVJGTVYCFGNYKVJ IGPGTCUK[CPF YCT VJWUYGYCWNF GZRGEVVJGOCLQTK[CHVJGXGTUGUVCFGRKEVGPGT[CPF KP HCEVVJG FQYKVJ VJGKTGZJCTVCVKPUVCEVKCP UVTCPI XGTDUTGRGCVF KORGTCVKXGUCPF HTGSWGPVWUGCHVJGKOCI GT[HTQO DCVKGUTCEGUCPF ECPSWGUU

&JCOOCKP VJG$WFFJKSVUGPUGKORNKGUOCTGVJCP VJGiLWUKEGiCH &JCOOCKP CGUVJGKE VJGQT[* CY GXGT VJGNCPI UGEVKCP CHVJG &JCOOCRCFCFGXCVF VQi6JG,WFIGjdDGiKPPKPI YKVJ CFG PKVKCP CHC ICQF LWFIGCPF ECPVKPWKPI YKVJ GZCOPNGUCHICQF LWFIOGPVdUJCY UVJCV

VJG$WFFJKUVEQPEGRVQH&JCOOCJCUTQQO HQTVJGCGUVCGUKEOGCPKPI QH VJGVGTO CUYGNN

%NCUUKE VJGQT[CNUQJCNFUVJCVVJGJGTQKEUCXQTUJCQWF GURGEKCNN CVVJG GPF QHCPKGEGUJCF GKP\VQVJGOCTXGNQWU6JKUKP HCEVKUYJCVJCRRGPU RGTKQFKECNN VJTQWJCQWVJG&JCOOCRCFC CPF GURGEKCNN CVVJGGPF YJGTGVJGXGTUGUGZRTGUUCUQPKJOGPVCVVJGCO C\KPI CPF RCTCF QZKECN SWCNKVKGUQHCRGTUQP YJQJCUHQNNQYGF VJGRCVJ QHJGGFHWNPGUUQKUGPF DGEQOKPI iRCVJNGUj =_____ a_____ ?dVQVCN[KPFGUETKDCDNG VTCPUEGPFKPI EQP KEVUCPF FWCNKVKGUQHGXGT[UQTV6JWUVJGRTGFQOKPCPVGOCQKPUVJCV VJGXGTUGUGZRTGUUK2CNKCPF UJCQWF CNUQGZRTGUUK VTCPUKCQKPdCTG GPGT[CPF CUQPKJOGPVUQCUQRTCF WEGSWCNKVKGUQHVJGJGTQKECPF OCTXGNQWUHQTVJGTGF GT\VQUCXQT6JKUUCXQTKUVJGP YJCVKPURKTGUVJG TGF GT\VQHQNNQY VJGRCVJ QHYKUFQO YKVJ VJGTGUWNVJCVJGUJGYKNNTGEJ CFKTGEVGZRGTKGPEGQHVJGVTWGJCRRKPGUU VTCPUEGPFKPI CNNFWCNKVKGUHQWPF CVVJGGPF QHVJGRCVJ

%NCUUKECGUVJGUKEVJQT[NKCUUCXCTKGV[QHTJGUQTKECNHGCWTGUVJCVECP RTCF WEGUCXQT'ZCORNGUHTQO VJGUGNKCUUVJCVECP DGHQWPF KP VJG &JCOOCRCF CKPENWF G CEEWOWNCVKQP *(padoccaya)* =_____ ?CF OQPKNKQPU *(upadista)* =_____ a_____ GVCN?CO DK WK[*(aksarasamghata)* =__ a_____ ?DGPGF KEVKQPU*(asis)* =___ ?FKUKPEVKQPU*(visesana)* =_____ a_____ a_____ ?GPEQWTCIGOGPV*(protsahana)* =__ __ __ GVCN?GV[OQNQ[*(nirukta)* =___ ?GZCORNGU*(drstanta)* =__ ?GZRNCPCVKQPUQHECWUGCPF G GEV*(hetu)* =__ ?KNNWUVTCVKQPU*(udaharana)* =___ ?KORNKECVKQPU*(arthapatti)* =___ ? TJGQTKECNSWGUKQPU*(prccha)* =__ __ ____ GVCN?RTCKUG*(gunakirtana)* =___ __ a_____ a_____ GVCN?RTCQJDKVKQPU*(pratisedha)* =_____ a_____ ____ GVCN?CPF CTPCOGPVCVKQP *(bhusana)* =RCUUKO?

1HVJGUG CQTPCOGPVCVKQP KUVJGOCUVECOPNGZ KPENWFKPI HQWT IWTGUCH URGGEJ CPF VGPiSWCNKVKGU6JG IWTGUCHURGGEJ CTGUKOKNG=RCUUKO? GZVGPFGF OGVCRJCT=___?TJ[OG KPENWFKPI CNNKGTCVKQP CPF CUUCPCPEG CPFiNCORU=RCUUKO?6JKUNCUV IWTGKUCRGEWNCTK[CH2CNKCJGCXKN KP GEVGF NCPIWCGdVJCVCVCNQY U UC[CPGCFLGEVKXG VQOCFKH[VYQFK GTGPV PCWPUCTCPGXGTD VQHWPEVKQP KP VY QUGRCTCVGUGPVGPEGU 6JGPCOGCH VJG IWTGFGTKXGUHTQO VJGKFGCVJCVVJGVYQPCWPUTCFKVGHTQO VJGCPG CFLGEVKXG CTVJGVYQUGPVGPEGUHTQO VJGCPGXGTD +P'PINKU VJGENQUGV YGJCXGVQVJKUKRCTCNNGNKO EQODKPGF YKVJ GNNKRUKU#PGZCORNGHTQO VJGVTCPUKCQKPKUKP XGTUG_d

/ CTCOQXGTEQOGUJKO
CUVJGYKPF CYGOMVTGG

dYJGTGiQXGTEQOGujHWPEVKQPUCUVJGXGTDKP DQVJ ENOVUGJGXGP VJQWJ
KVKUGNKFGF HTQO VJGUGEQPF 6JKUKUJQY +JCXGTGPFGTGF NCO RUKP OCQUVCH
VJGXGTUGJCNVJQWJKP VY QECUGU=___ ___?+HQWPF KVO QTGG GEVXG VQ
TGRGCVVJGNCO RYQTF

6JGVGPiSWCNKVGujCTGOQTGI GPGTCNCXTKOVXGUCHUQWPF UJPVCZ OPF
UGPUGKPENWFKPI UWEJ CXTKOVXGUCUEJCTO ENCTKV FGNKECE[GXGPPGUU
GZCNCVKQP UY GGVPGUUOPF UVTGPI VJ 6JGOPEKGPVVGZVUCTGPQV/GURGEKCN[
ENGCTOP YJCV/UQO GQHVJGUGVGTO UO GOP KP RTCEVKEG'XGP YJGTGVJG CTG
ENGCT VJGVGTO UFGCNKP CURGEVUCH2CNK5OPUVTKVUJPVCZ PQVCNY C[U
CRRNKECDNGVQ'PI NKJ 9 JCV/KUKO RQTVOPV VJQWJKUVJCV/UQO GSWCNKVGU
CTGUGP OUO QTGUWKGF VQ CRCTVKEWCT UCXQTVJOP QVJGTU UVTGPI VJ OPF
GZCNCVKQP HQTGZCO RNG DGUVEQPXG[CVOUGQHVJGJGTCKE OPF O CTXGNQWU
1HVJGUGEJCTCEVGTKUKEJUVTGPI VJ *(ojas)* KUVJGGUKGUVQSWCPVKH[HQTKVKU
O CTMGF D[NCPI EQO RQWPFGF YQTFU+P VJG&JCO O CRCFC CRRTQZKO CVGN[
QPGVGPVJ QHVJGXGTUGUEQPVCKP EQO RQWPFUVJCV/CTGCUNCPI CUCYJQNG
NKPGQHXGTUG OPF QPGXGTUG=__?JCUVJTGGQHKUHQWTNKPGUO CFGWR QHUWEJ
EQO RQWPFU$[VJGUOPFCTFUQHNCVGT5OPUVTKVXGTUG VJKUKUTCVJGTO KNF
DWYJGP EQO RCTGF YKVJ XGTUGUKP VJGTGUVQHVJG2CNK%OPQP OPF QVJGT
GCTN[O CUVGTPKGEGUQHMCX[C VJG&JCO O CRCFCKUSWKGUVTOPI

6JGVGZVCNUQGZRNKEKVN[CFFUVQVJGVJGQT[QHEJCTCEVGTKUKEUKP UQ[KPI
VJCViUYGVPGUujKUPQVLWUVOP CXTKOVXGQHYQTFU DWVQHVJGRGTUOP
URGOKPI =___?+HVJGRGTUOP KUCVTWGGZCO RNGQHVJGXKTWGGUPQVUGF
JKUJGTYQTFUCTGUYGV6JKURQKPVEQWNF DGI GPGTCNKGF VQEQXGTO OP[QH
VJGQVJGTSWCNKVKGUCUYGN

#PQVJGTRQKPVHTQO ENCUUKECGUVJGVKE VJGQT[VJCVOC[DGTGNGXCPVVQVJG
&JCO O CRCFCKUVJGRTKPEKRNGQHUQY CNKVCT[YQTMKUIXGP WPK[
#NVJQWJ VJGVGZVFQGUPQVRTQXKFGCUGR D[UGR UGSWGPVKCNRQTVKQVQH
VJGROVJQHYKUFQO CUCN[TKECPVJQNQ[KVKUOWEJ OQTGWPK GF VJCP
OCUV+PFKCP GZCO RNGUQHVJCV/I GPTG6JGENCUUKE VJGQT[QHFTCO OVKERNQV
EQPUVTWEVKQP OC[DGRNC[KPI CP KPFKTGEVTQNGJGTG1P VJGQPGJCPF C
RNQVOWUVGZJKDKVWPK[D[RTGUGP VKPI CEQP KEVQTFKCO OC CPF
FGRKEVKPI VJGOXCKPOGPVQHCIQNVJTQWJ QXGTEQOKPI VJCVECP KEV6JKU
KURTGEKCN[YJCVWPK GUVJG&JCO O CRCFC KVDGKPUYKVJ VJGFWCNK[

DGVYGGP JGGFFNGUUCPF JGGFHWWNYC[UCHNKXKPI CPF GPFUYKVJ VJG PCN
CVWCKPOGPVCHMCVCNOCJVGT[1 P VJGCVJGTJCPF VJGRNCVOWVPCVUJCY
UDCCVJ UJUGOCKE RTCI TGUUCVJGTYKGVJGYCTMYCWF WVP KPVCC
VTGCVKG6JGTGOWVDGTGXGTUCNUCPF FKXGTUKCPUVCOCKPVCKP KPVGTGV6JKU
RTKPEKRNGKUCVYCTMKP VJGHCKTN WPUJUGOCKE CTFGTKPI CHVJG
&JCOCRCFCgUOKFFNGUGEVKCPU8GTUGUFGCNKPI YKVJ VJGDGKPPKPI UCI GU
CHVJGRCVJ CTGOKZGF VCI GVJGTYKVJ VJCUGFGCNKPI YKVJ NCVGTUCI GUCPF
GXGP UCI GUDGiCPF VJGECO RNCKPCHVJGRCVJ

1 PGOCTGRCKPVKUVJCVVJGKFGCNRNCVUJCWF DGECPUTWEVGF YKVJ C
UWD RNCVKP YJKEJ CUGECPFCT[EJCTCEVGTICKPUJKUJGTICCNCPF KP UC
FCKPI JGNRUVJGOCKP EJCTCEVGTCVCKP JKUCT JGTU+P CFFKVKCP VC VJG
CGUVJGKE RNGUWTGC GTGF D[VJGUWD RNCV VJGCVJECNNGUCP KUCPGCH
JWOCP ECCRGTCVKCP RGCRNGCVCKP VJGKTICCNUD[YCTMKPI VCI GVJGT+P VJG
&JCOCRCFC VJGUCCGF[PCOKE KUCVYCTM6JGOCKPiRNCV KUVJCVCHVJG
RGTUCP YJCO CUJGTUVJGRTKPEKRNGCHMCOCC VC VJGRCKPVCHVCNTGNGUG
HTCO MCOCCPF VJGTCWPF CHTGDKTVJ VJGiUWD RNCV FGRKEVUVJGRGTUCP
YJCO CUJGTUVJGRTKPEKRNGCHMCOCC VC VJGRCKPVCHICKPKPI CICCF
TGDKTVJ CP VJGJWOCP CT JGXGPN RNCPGU6JGUGECPF RGTUCP ICKPUJKUJGT
ICCNKP RCTV D[DGKPI IGPGTCWUCPF TGURGEVAWVNC VJG TUVRGTUCP =____
__ ____? VJWUGPCDNKPI VJG TUVRGTUCP VC RTCEVKEGVC VJGRCKPVCHVCN
OCJVGT[+P TGWVP VJG TUVRGTUCP IKXGUECWPUGNC VJGUGECPF RGTUCP CP
JCY VC RWTUWGJKUJGTICCN=_____ ____? +P VJKUY C[VJG&JCOCRCFC
FGRKEVUVJGRNC[CHNKGKP CY C[VJCVC GTUVY CRCVGPVKCN[JGTCKE TCNGUHCT
VJGTGF GTVC EJCCUGHTCO CPF FGNKPGUVGUVJCUGTCNGUKP UWEJ CY C[VJCVCNN
RGCRNGECP EJCCUGVC DGJGTCKE YCTMKPI VCI GVJGTHCT VJGCVCKPOGPVCH
VJGKTCY P VTWGYGNNDGKPI

2GTJCRUVJGDGUVYC[VCUWO OCTKGVJGECP WGPEGCH$WFFJKVCPF
MCX[CVTCFKVKCPUKP VJG&JCOCRCFCKUKP NKJVCHCVGEJKPI HTCO
CPCVJGTGCTN $WFFJKVVGZV VJG5CO[WXC0 KVC[C 50a CP VJGHCEVCTU
PGGFGF VCCVKCP CPgU TUVCUJGCHVJGICCNCHVJG$WFFJKVVRCVJ 6JCUG
HCEVCTUCTGHCVT CUUCEKCVKPI YKVJ RGCRNGCHKPVGiTKV NKUGPKPI VCVJGKT
VGEJKPIUWUKPI CRRTCRTKCVGCXGPVKCP VCKPSWKTGKPVCVJGYC[VJCUG
VGEJKPIUCRRN VCCPgUNKGCPF RTCEVKEKPI KP NKPGYKVJ VJGVGEJKPIUKP C
YC[VJCVFCGUVJGO LWUKEG’CTN $WFFJKVUWUGF VJGVTCFKVKCPUCHMCX[Cd
ECPEGTPKPI UCXCT TJGVCHE UTWEWTG CPF IWTGUCHURGEJdRTKOCTKN KP
ECPPGEVKCP YKVJ VJGUGECPF CHVJGUGHCEVCTUKP CTFGTVCO CMGVJG

VGGEJHPI UCRRRGGNKPI VQ VJGNKUGPGT * QY GXGT VJGSWGUVKQP QHUCXQTKU TGNGVGF VQ VJGQVJGT VJTGGHEVQTUCUY GNN6JGYQTFUQHCVGGEJHPI OWUVDG URQMGP D[CRGTUQP QHKPVGTTKQ[YJQGO DQFKGUVJGKT OGUUCI GKP JKUJGT CEVKQPUHKMJGKT UCXQTKUVQDGUY GGV=___ ___?6JGNKUGPGT OWUVTG GEVQP VJGO CRRTQRTKCVGN[PF VJGP RVWVJGO KPVQRTCEVKEGHKMJG CTGVQJCXG OQTGVJCP CRQUUKPI UWRGT EHCNVCUG6JWUDQVJ VJGURGGMGT PF NKUGPGT OWUVCEVKP NKPGYKU VJGYQTFUQHCVGGEJHPI HKMKVKUVQDGCTHTWK6JKU RQKPVKUTG GEVF KP CRQKTQHXGTUGUHTQO VJG&JGO OCRCF CKUGN=____?

,WUVNKMGCDNQUUQO
DTKJVEQNQTGF
DWUEPVKGU
CYGNNURQMGP YQTF
KUHTWKNGU
YJGP PQVECTTKF QW
,WUVNKMGCDNQUUQO
DTKJVEQNQTGF
HWNQHUEPV
CYGNNURQMGP YQTF
KUHTWKHWN
YJGP YGNNECTTKF QW

#RRTQRTKCVGTG GEVKQP VJG TUVUGR CNKUGPGT GJUQWNF HQNNQY KP ECTT[KPI QWVVJGYGNNURQMGP YQTF OGGPUECPVGO RNQVKPI CPGUQY P NKGGVQUGGVJG FCPI GTUQHHQNNQY KPI VJGRQVJ QHHQQNKUJPGUUCPF VJGPGF VQHQNNQY VJG RQVJ QHYKUFQO 6JG\$WFFJKUVTCFKVKQP TGEQ PKGUVYQGO QVKQPUCU RNQ[KPI CTQNGKP VJKUTG GEVKQP 6JG TUVKU*samvega*, CUVTQPI UGPUGQH FKUO Q[VJCVECQO GUYKU TGNKKPI VJGHWNKNK[CPF OGGPKPI NGUUQHNKKGCUKV KUPQTO CNN NKXGF VQ GVJGTYKU CHGGNKPI QHVTGPE[KP VT[KPI VQ PF C YQ[QWVQHVJGO GGPKPI NGUUE[ENG6JGUGECPF GO QVKQP KU*pasada*, VJG ENCTK[CPF UGTGPK[VJCVECQO GYJGP QPGTGECQ PKGUC VGGEJKPI VJCV RTGUGPVUVJGVTWJ QHVJGFKGO OCQHGZKUVGPEGCPF CVVJGUCO GVKO G RQKPVUVJGYQ[QW1PGHWPEVKQP QHVJGXGTUGUKP VJG&JGO OCRCF CKUVQ RTQXKFGVJKUUGPUGQHENCTK[YJKEJ KUYJ[XGTUG__ UVCVGUVJCVVJGYKUG ITQY UGTGPGCP JGCTKPI VJG&JGO OC CPF ___ UVCVGUVJCVVJGO QUV YQTVJYJKGXGTUGKUVJGO GUPKPI HWNCPGVJCV QP JGCTKPI DTKPIURGGEG

* QYGXGT VJGRTCEGUUFCGUPCVUCRYKVJ VJGUGRTGNKOKPCT[HGGNKPIUCH RGGEGCPF UGTGPKV[6JGNKCVGPGTOWVECTT[VJTCWJ YKVJ VJGRCVJ CH RTCEVKEGVJCVVJGXGTUGUTGEQOOGPF #NVJCWJ OWEJ CHVJGKORCVWUHQT FCKPI UQEQOGUHTQO VJGGOCVKCPUCHUCOXGCCPF RCUCFCURCTMGF D[VJG ECPVGPVCHVJGXGTUGUVJGJGTCKECPF OCTXGNCWUCXCTCHVJGXGTUGURNC[UC TCNGCUYGNN D[KPURKTKPI VJGNKVGPGTVCTCWGYKVJKP JKO QTJGTUGNFVJG GPGT[CPF UVTGPI VJ VJCVVJGRCVJ YKNNTGSWKTG9 JGP VJGRCVJ KUDTCWJV VCHTWKVKCP KVDTKPIUVJGRGGEGCPF FGNKJVCHVJG&GCVJNGUU=_____?
6JKUKUYJGTGVJGRTCEGUUKPKVKCVGF D[JGCTKPI CTTGUFKPI VJG&JCO OC DGCTUKUFGGRGUVUCXCT UWTRCUUKPI CNNCVJGTU+VKUVJGJKJGUVUGPUGKP YJKEJ VJGOGPKPI HWWXGTUGUCHVJG&JCO OCRCFCDTKPI RGGEG

aaa aaa

+P RTGRCTKPI VJGHQNNQYKPI VTCPUNCVKCP +JCXGMGRVVJGCDQXGRCKPVUKP OKPF OCVKXCVGF DCVJ D[C TO DGNKGHKP VJGVTWJ CHVJGOGUUCGCHVJG &JCO OCRCFCCPF D[CFGUKTGVCRTGUGPVKVKP CEQORGNKPI YC[VJCVYKNN KPFWEGVJGTGUFGTVCRVWKVKPVCRTCEVKEG#NVJCWJ VI[KPI VCUC[CUENCUG CURCUUKONGVCVJGNKNGTCNOGCPKPI CHVJGVGZV+gXGCNC VTKGF VCECPXG[KU UCXCT+gO CRGTCVKPI CP VJGENCUUECUUWO RVKCP VJCVCNVJCWJ VJGTGOC[DG CVGPUKCP DGYGGP IKXKPI KPUVTWEVKCP DGKPI UETWRVKCWVN[CEEVTCVG CPF IKXKPI FGNKJV RTCXKFKPI CP GPLC[CDNGVCUGCHVJGOGPVCNUCVGUVJCVVJG YCTF UFGRKEV VJGDGUVTCPUNCVKCP KUCPGVJCVRNC[UYKVJ VJCVVGPUKCP YKVJCWVUWDOKXKPI VCVCNN VCCPPGUKFGCVVJGGZRGPUGCHVJGCVJGT

6QECPXG[VJGUCXCTCHVJGYCTM+JCXGCKOGF CVCURCTGU[NG GZKDNG GPCWJ VCGZRTGUUPCVCPN[KVUFCOKPCPVGOCVKCPUJGPGT[CPF CUCPKJJOGPVSDWVCNCKVUTCPUKGPVGOCVKCPUUWEJ CUJWO CT FGNKJV CPF HGCT#NVJCWJ VJGCTKKPCNXGTUGUECPHQTO VCOGTKECNTWKGUVJG VTCPUNCVKCPUCTGKP HTGGXGTUG6JKUKUVJGHQTO VJCVTGSWKTGUVJGHGY GUV FGXKCVKCPUHTQO NKNGTCNCEEWTCE[CPF CNKQYUHQTCVGTUGFKTGEVPGUUVJCV ECPHQTO UYKVJ VJGJGTCKECUCXCTCHVJGQTKKPCN6JGHTGFQO +JCXGWGF KP RNCEKPI YCTFUCP VJGRCIGCNCQCNKQYUOCP[CHVJGRCQGVKEG GEVUCH2CNK UJPVCZdGURGEKCNN VJGRCTCNNKNKCO CPF GNKRUKUCHVJGiNCO RUjdVCUJKPG VJTCWJ

+JCXGDGGP TGNCVKXGN[ECPUKUVGPVKP EJCQUKPI ’PINKJ GSWKXCNGPVUHQT 2CNKVGTO UGURGEKCNN YJGTGVJGVGTO UJCXGCVGEJPKECNOGCPKPI 6QVCN ECPUKUVGPE[CNVJCWJ KVO C[DGCNCJKECNI QCNKUD[PCOGCPUCTCVKPCN

VCUGVJGUCXQT PQVLWUVCHVJGYQTFUDWVCHVJG&GCVJNGUVQY JKEJ VJGR
RQKPV

Dhp I : Pairs

2JGPQQOGPCCTG
RTGEGFGF D[VJGJGCTV
TWKGF D[VJGJGCTV
OCFGQHVJGJGCTV
+H[QWURGUVQTCEV
YKVJ CEQTTWRVGF JGCTV
VJGP UW GTKPI HQNKQY U[QWd
CUVJGY JGGNQHVJGECTV
VJGVTCEVQHVJGQZ
VJCVRWNUKV

2JGPQQOGPCCTG
RTGEGFGF D[VJGJGCTV
TWKGF D[VJGJGCTV
OCFGQHVJGJGCTV
+H[QWURGUVQTCEV
YKVJ CEQNO DTKJVJGCTV
VJGP JCRRKPGUUHQNKQY U[QW
NKMVGCUJCFQY
VJCVPGXGTNGCXGU

*1-2**

f* Gaaaaaak PUWNGF OG
JKVOG
DGOVOG
TQDDGF OGg
dHQTVJQUGYJQDTQQF QP VJKU
JQUKKN[KUPgVUKNGF

f* GkPUWNGF OG
JKVOG

DGCVO G
TCDDGF O Gg
HQT VJCUGY JQFCPgVDTCCF CP VJKU
JCUKNKNG[KUUKNKNGF

* CUKNKNGUCTGPgVUKNKNGF
VJTCWW J JCUKNKNG[
TGi CTFNGUU
* CUKNKNGUCTGUKNKNGF
VJTCWW J PCP JCUKNKNG[
VJKUCP WPGPFKPI VTWU

7 PNKNGVJCUGY JQFCPgVTGCNK G
VJCVY GgTG JGTGCP VJGXGTI G
CHRGTKJKPI
VJCUGY JQFQ
VJGKT SWCTTGNUCTGUKNKNGF

3-6

1 PGY JQUC[UHCEWGF CP VJGDGCWKFWN
KUWPTGUTCKPGF YKU VJGUGPUGU
MPQY KPI PQO CF GTCVKCP KP HCCF
CRCVJGKE WPGPGTI GKE
/ CTCQXGTECO GUJO
CUVJGY KPF CY GCMVTGG

1 PGY JQUC[UHCEWGF CP VJGHCWN
KUTGUTCKPGF YKU TGi CTF VQ VJGUGPUGU
MPQY KPI O CF GTCVKCP KP HCCF
HWNNCHECPXKEVKCP GPGT[
/ CTCFQGUPQVCXGTECO GJO
CUVJGY KPF CO CWPVCKP CHTCEM

*7-8**

* GY JQ
FGRTCXGF
FGXCKF

```
        CHMTWVJHWWPGUU
           UGNHECPVTCN
RWVUCP VJGCEJTGTCDG
FCGUPgVFGUGTXGVJGCEJTGTCDG

$VVJGY JCKUHTGG
                CHFGRTCXKQ[
             GPFCY GF
                YKVJ VTWVJHWWPGUU
                   UGNHECPVTCN
             YGNNGUVCDNKJGF
                KP VJGRTGECRVU
VTWVK FGUGTXGUVJCEJTGTCDG
```

9-10

```
6JCUGY JCTF
PCP GUUGPEGCUGUUGPEG
CPF UGGGUUGPEGCUPCP
FCPgVICVVQVJGGUUGPEG
      TCPIKPI CDCVWKP Y TCPI TGUCXGU

$VVVJCUGY JCMPCY
GUUGPEGCUGUUGPEG
CPF PCP GUUGPEGCUPCP
ICVVQVJGGUUGPEG
      TCPIKPI CDCVWKP TK JVTGUCXGU
```

*11-12**

```
# UTCKP UGGRUKPVQ
CP KNNVJCVEJGF JW
UQRCUUKCP
      VJGWPFGXGNQRGF OKPF

# UTCKP FCGUPgVUGGRKPVQ
CY GNNVJCVEJGF JW
UQRCUUKCP FCGUPCV
      VJGY GNNFGXGNQRGF OKPF
```

```
* GTG
        JGITKGXGU
        JGITKGXGU
                        JGTGGHVGT
+P DQVJ YQTNFU
VJGYTQPI FQGTITKGXGU
* GITKGXGUJGgUC KEVGF
UGGKPI VJGEQTTWRVKQP
        CHJKUFGGFU

* GTG
        JGTGLCKEGU
        JGTGLCKEGU
                        JGTGGHVGT
+P DQVJ YQTNFU
VJGOGTKVOCMGTTGLCKEGU
* GTGLCKEGUKULWDKQPV
UGGKPI VJGRWTKV[
        CHJKUFGGFU

* GTG
        JGgUVQTOGPVGF
        JGgUVQTOGPVGF
                        JGTGGHVGT
+P DQVJ YQTNFU
VJGYTQPI FQGTgUVQTOGPVGF
* GgUVQTOGPVGF CVVJGVJQWJV
        f+gXGFQPGYTQPIg
* CXKPI ICPGVQCDCF FGUVKPCVKQP
JGgUVQTOGPVGF
        CNNVJGOQTG

* GTG
        JGFGNKJVU
        JGFGNKJVU
                        JGTGGHVGT
```

+P DQVJ YQTNFU
VJGOGTKVOCVGTFGNKJVU
* GFGNKJVUOVVJGVJQWJV
f+gXGOCFGOGTKVg
* CXKPI ICPGVQCIQQF FGUKPOVKQP
JGFGNKJVU
ONNVJGOCTG

*15-18**

+HJGTGEKVGUOCP[VGUEJKPIUDWV
dJGGFNGUUOCPd
FQGUPgVFQYJCVVJG[UQ[
NKMGCEQYJGTF EQWPVKPI VJGEOXNGQH
QVJGTU
JGJCUPQUJCTGKP VJGEQPVGOPDVKXGNKKG

+HJGTGEKVGUPGZVVQPQVJKPI
DWWHQNKQY UVJG&JCOOC
KP NKPGYKVJ VJG&JCOOC
CDCPFQPKPI PCUUKQP
CXGTUKQP FGNVUKQP
ONGTV
JKUOKPF YGNNTGNGUGF
PQVENKPIKPI
GKVJGTJGTGQTJGTGHVGT
JGJCUJKUJCTGKP VJGEQPVGOPDVKXGNKKG

19-20

Dhp II : Heedfulness

* GGFHWWPGUU
VJGRCVJ VQ VJG&GCVJNGUU
* GGFNGUUPGUU
VJGRCVJ VQFGCVJ
6JGJGGFHWWNFQPQVFKG
6JGJGGFNGUUCTGCUKH
CNTGCF[FGCF

- PQYKPI VJKUCUC VTWGFKCUKPEVKQP
VJCUGYKUG
KP JGGFHWWPGUU
TGLQKEG
KP JGGFHWWPGUU
GPLQ[KPI VJGTCPI GCHVJGPQDNGCPGU

6JGGPNKJVGPGF ECPUVCPVN[
CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC
RGTUGXGTKPI
TO KP VJGKT G QTV
VJG[VCVWEJ 7PDKPFKPI
VJGWPGZEGNNGF TGUV
HTQO VJG[CVG

6JCUGYKU KPKVKCVKXG
OKPFHWN
ENGCP KP CEVKQP
CEVKPI YKU FWGECPUKFGTCVKQP
JGGFHWN TGUVTCKPGF
NKXKPI VJG&JCO OC
VJGKT INQT[
I TQY U

*21-24**

6JTQWJ KPKVKCXXG JGGFHWWPGUU
TGUVTCKPV UGNHEQPVTQN
VJGYKGGYQWWF OCMG
CP KUKCPF
PQ QQF
ECP UWDO GTI G

25

6JGigTGCFFKEVGF VQJGGFNGUUPGUU
dFWWKCTFUHQQNd
YJKKGQPGYJQKUYKGG
EJGTKJGUJGGFHWWPGUU
CUJKUJK JGUVYGNVJ

26

&QPgVIKXGYC[VQJGGFNGUUPGUU
QT VQKPVKO CE[
YKVJ UGPUWVNFGNKJVd
HQTCJGGFHWNRGTUCP
CDUQTDF KP LJCPC
CXXCKPUCP CDWPFCPEGQHGUG

27

9 JGP VJGYKGRGTUCP FTXGUCVW
JGGFNGUUPGUU
YKVJ JGGFHWNPGUU
JCXKPI ENKO DGF VJGJK J VQYGT
CHFKUEGTPO GPV
UQTTQY HTGG
JGQDUGTXGUVJGUQTTQYKPI ETQYFd
CUVJGGPNKJVGPGF O CP
JCXKPI UECNGF
CUWO O KV
VJGHQQNUCP VJGI TCWPF DGKQY

28

* GGFHWWNCOCPI VJGJGGFNGUU
YCMGHWWNCOCPI VJCUGCUKGGR
LWUVCUCHCUVJCTUGCFXCPEGU
NGCXKPI VJGYGCMDGJKPF
UQVJGYKGG

29

6JTQWJ JGGFHWWPGUU+PFTCYCP
VQNQTFUJKRCXGTVJGFGXCU
* GGFHWWPGUUKURTCKGF
JGGFNGUUPGUUEGPUWTGd
CNYC[U

30

6JGOCPMFGNKJVKPI KP JGGFHWWPGUU
UGGKPI FCPIGTKP JGGFNGUUPGUU
CFXCPEGUNKMGC TG
DWTPKPI HGXGTU
I TGCV UOCNN

6JGOCPMFGNKJVKPI KP JGGFHWWPGUU
UGGKPI FCPIGTKP JGGFNGUUPGUU
dKPECRCDNGCHHCNKPI DCEMd
UCPFUTKJVCP VJGXGTG
CH7PDKPFKPI

31-32

Dhp III : The Mind

3 VWXGTKPI YCXGTKPI
JCTF VQI WCTF
VQJCNF KP EJGEM
VJGOKPF
6JGUCIGOCMGUKVUJTCKJVJ
NKMGC GVEJGT
VJGUJCHVCHCP CTTQY

. KMGC UJ
RVWNKGF HTQO KVUJCOGKP VJGYCVGT
VJTQYP CP NCPF
VJKUOKPF KRU CRUCDQW
VQGUECRG/ CTGUJUYC[

* CTF VQJCNF FQYP
PKODNG
CNKJVKPI YJGTGXGTKV/NKMGU
VJGOKPF
+VUVCOKPI KUICQF
6JGOKPF YGNVCOGF
DTKPIUGUG

5QJCTF VQUGG
UQXGT[XGT[UWDVG
CNKJVKPI YJGTGXGTKV/NKMGU
VJGOKPF
6JGYKGUJCWNFIWCTFKV
6JGOKPF RTQVGEVGF
DTKPIUGUG

9 CPFGTKPI HCT
ICKPI CNQPG

DCFHKGUU
NJHPI HP CEECXG
VJGOHPF
6JQUGYJQTGUVTCPHKV
HTQO / CTGgUDCPFU
VJG[gNNDGHTGGF

*33-37**

(QTCRGTUQP QHWPUVGDF[OHPF
PQVMPQYHPI VTWG&JCOOC
UGTGPKV[
UGVaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaCF TKEV
FKUEGTPOGPVFQGUPgVI TQY HWWN

38

(QTCRGTUQP QHWPUCFFGPGF OHPF
WPCUUCVWNGF CY CTGPGUU
CDDCPFQPHPI OGTKV GXKN
YCMGHWN
VJGTGKU
PQFCPI GT
PQHGCT

*39**

- PQYHPI VJKUDCF[
KUNKMGCEENC[LCT
UGEWTKPI VJKUOHPF
NKMGCHQTV
CWCEM/ CTC
YKVJ VJGURGCTQHFKUEGTPOGPV
VJGPIWCTF YJOgUYQP
YKVJQWVUGXNKPI VJGTG
YKVJQWVNC[HPI ENCO

*40**

#NNVQQ.UQQCP VJKUDQF[
YKNNNKGCP VJGI TQWPF
EQLVQ
DGTGHVCHECPUEKQWUPGUU
NKMGCWUGKGUUUETCR
CHYQCF

41

9 JOVGXGT CP GPGO[OKJVFQ
VQCP GPGO[
QTCHQG\VQCHQG
VJGKNNFKTGEVGF OKPF
ECP FQVQ[QW
GXGP YQTUG

9 JOVGXGT COQVJGT HDVJGT
QTQVJGTMKPUDCP
OKJVFQHQT[QW
VJGYGNNFKTGEVGF OKPF
ECP FQHQT[QW
GXGP DGVWGT

*42-43**

Dhp IV : Blossoms

9 JQYKSNRGPGVTCVGVUKUGCTVU
VJKUTGUNO CHFGCVJ
YKVJ CNNKUI CFU
9 JQYKSNHGTTGVCWV
VJGYGNNCWVJV& JCO OCUQ[KPI
CUVJGUMKSNHWN CYGTCTTCPIGT
VJG CYGT!

6JGNGCTPGT CP VJGRCVJ
YKSNRGPGVTCVGVUKUGCTVU
VJKUTGUNO CHFGCVJ
YKVJ CNNKUI CFU
6JGNGCTPGT CP VJGRCVJ
YKSNHGTTGVCWV
VJGYGNNCWVJV& JCO OCUQ[KPI
CUVJGUMKSNHWN CYGTCTTCPIGT
VJG CYGT

*44-45**

- PCYKPI VJKUDCF[
KUNKMGHCCO
TGUNKKPI KVUPCWVG
dCOKTCIGd
EWVKPI CWV
VJGDNCUUCO UCH/ CTC
[CWI CYJGTGVJG- KPI CH&GCVJ
ECPgVUGG

46

6JGOCP KO OGTUGF KP
ICVJGTKPI DNCUUCOU

JKUJGCTVFKUTCEVGF
FGOJ UYGGRUJKO CY[d
CJC I TGOV QQF
CXKNKCI GCJKGGR

6JGO CP KO O GTUGF KP
I OJGTKPI DNQUUQO U
JKUJGCTVFKUTCEVGF
KPUCKDNGKP UGPUWCNRNGJWTGU
VJG' PF / OMGTJQNFUJKO
WPFGTJKUUY[

*47-48**

UCDGGdY KJQCWJCTO KPI
VJGDNQUUQO
KUECNQT
KUHTCI TCPEGd
VCMGUKUPGEVCT KGUCY[
UQUJQWNF VJGUCI G
I QVJTQWJ CXKNKCI G

49

(QEWU
PQVCP VJGTWFGPGUGUCHQVJGTU
PQVCP YJCVVJG[gXGFCPG
QTNGHVWPFCPG
DWJCP YJCV[CW
JCXG JCXGPgVFCPG
[CWTUGNH

50

,WJCNKMGC DNQUUQO
DTKJ VECNCTGF
DWJUECPVKGUU
CY GNNURCMGP YCTF
KUHTWKKGUU

YJGP PQVECTTKGF QVW

,WUVNKVGC DNQUUQO
DTK JVEQNQTGF
HWNNQHUEGPV
CYGNNURQMGP YQTF
KUHTWKHWN
YJGP YGNNECTTKGF QVW

51-52

,WUVCUHTQO CJGGR QH QYGTU
OCP[ICTNCPF UVTCPFUEGP DGOCFG
GXGP UQ
QPGDQTP OQTVCN
UJQWNF FQ
dYKVJ YJOVgUDQTP KUOQTVCNd
OCP[CUMSNWWNVJKPI

*53**

0Q QYGTgUUEGPV
IQGUCI CKPUVVJGYKPFd
PQVUCPFCNYQCF
LCUDKPG
VCICTC
$WVJGUEGPVQHVJGIQCF
FQGUIQCI CKPUVVJGYKPF
6JGRGTUCP CHKPVGITKV[
YCHUCUEGPV
KP GXGT[FKTGEVKQP

5CPFCNYQCF VCICTC
NQWVU LCUDKPG
CO CPI VJGUGUEGPVU
VJGUEGPVQHXKTWG
KUWPUWTRCUUGF

0GZVQPQVJKPI VJKUEGPV

dUCPFCNYCQCF VCI CTCd
YJKKGVJGUECPVCHXKTWCQWUECPFWEV
YCHWUVQVJGFGXCCJ
UWRTGDG

*54-56**

6JCUGECPUWOOOVGHP XKTWG
FYGNNKPI
KP JGGFHWNPGUU
TGNGCUGF
VJTCQWJ TKJVMPCQYKPI
/ CTCECPgVHQNNQY VJGKT VTCEMU

*57**

UKP CPKGCHTWDDKJ
ECUVD[VJGUKFGCHCJKJYC[
CNQWVUOKJVI TCQY
ENGCP UDGNNKPI
RNGCUKPI VJGJGCTV
UQKP VJGOKFUVCHVJGTWDDKJ NKMG
RGCRNGTWP CHVJGOKNN DNKPF
VJGTGFC\\NGUYKVJ FKUEGTPOGPV
VJGFKUEKRNGCHVJG4KJVN
5GN#YCMGPGF 1 PG

58-59

Dhp V : Fools

. QPI HQTVJGYCMGWKUVJGPKJV
. QPI HQTVJGYGCT[CNGU WG
(QTHQQNU
WPCYCTGCH6TWG& JCOOC
UCOUCTC
KUNQPI

60

+HKP [QWTEQWTUG [QWFQPgVOGGV
[QWTGSWCN[QWTDGWGT
VJGP EQPVKPWG[QWTEQWTUG
TON[
CNQPG
6JGTgUPQHGNQYUJKR YKVJ HQQNU

61

f+JCXGUQPU+JCXGYGQNVJgd
VJGHQQNVQTOGPVUJKOUGNH
9 JGP GXGP JG JKOUGNH
FQGUPgVDGNQPI VQJKOUGNH
JQY VJGP UQPU
* QY YGQNVJ!

62

HQQNYKVJ CUGPUGCHJKUHQQNKJPGUU
KdCVNGUVQVJCVGZGPVdYKG
$WVCHQQNYJQVJKPMUJKOUGNHYKG
TGQN[FGUGTXGUVQDGEQNGF
CHQQN

63

’ XGP KHHQT CNKEVKO G
VJGHQQNUVC[UYKVJ VJGYKGG
JGMPQY UPQVJKPI QHVJG&JCOOCd
CUVJGNCFNG
VJGVCUVGQHVJGUQWR

’ XGP KHHQT COCQOGPV
VJGRGTEGRVXGRGTUQP UVC[UYKVJ VJGYKGG
JGKOOGFKCVGN[MPQY UVJG&JCOOCd
CUVJGVQPIWG
VJGVCUVGQHVJGUQWR

64-65

(QQNU VJGKT YKUFQO YGGM
CTGVJGKT QY P GPGO KGU
CUVJG[IQVJTQWJ NKEG
FQKPI GXKN
VJCVDGCTU
DKVWGTHTWKV

66

+VgUPQVI QQF
VJGFQKPI QHVJGFGGF
VJCVaaQPEGKVgUFQPG
[QWTGTTGV
YJQUGTGUWNV[QWTGR ET[KPI
[QWTHDEGKP VGCTU

+VgUI QQF
VJGFQKPI QHVJGFGGF
VJCVaaQPEGKVgUFQPG
[QWFQPgVTGTTGV
YJQUGTGUWNV[QWTGR I TCVK GF
JCRR[CVJGCTV

67-68

UNQPI CUGXKNUCU[GVVQTKRGP
VJGHQQNO KUUCMGUKVHQT JCPG[
$VWY JGP VJCVGXKNTKRGPU
VJGHQQNHQNUKPVQ
RCKP

69

/ CPVJ CHVGT O CPVJ
VJGHQQNO K JVGV
CPN[CVKR CHI TCUUO GUWTGCHHQCF
DWWJGY CWWFPgVDGY CTVJ
CPGUKZVGGPVJ
CHVJCUGY JCgXGHOVJCO GF
VJG& JCO O C

70

P GXKNFGF YJGP FCPG
FCGUPgVNKMG TGF[O KNM
ECO GCWTK JVCY C[
+VHQNKQY UVJGHQCN
UO CNFGTKPI
NKMG TG
JKFFGP KP CJJGU

*71**

1 PN[HQT JKUTWKP
FCGUTGPCY P ECO GVQVJGHQCN
+VTCXCI GUJKUDTK JVHQTWPG
TKRUJKUJGF aaaaaCRCTV

* GY CWF YCP VWPY CTTCP\GF UWCWU
RTGGO KPGPECO CPI O CPMU
CWJCTK[
CO CPI O CPCJGTKGU

JQQOCIG
HTQO NQ[H@OKNKGU

f. GVJQWGJQNFGTU VJQUGIQPGHQTVJ
DQVJ VJKPMVJOVVJKU
YOUFQPGD[OGONQPG
/ Q[+ONQPGFGVGTOKPG
YJOVgUCFWV[YJOVgUPQVg
VJGTGUQNXGQHCHQQN
OUVJG[ITQYd
JKUFGUKTG RTKFG

72-74

6JGRQVJ VQOOVGTKONICKP
IQGUQPGYQ[
VJGYQ[VQ7 PDKPFKPI
QPQVJGT
4GONKNPI VJKU VJGOQPM
CFKUEKRNG\VQVJG#YOMGPGF 1 PG
UJQWFPgVTGNKUJ Q GTKPIU
UJQWF EWNXXOVGaaaaaaaaaUGENWUKQP
KPUVGGF

75

Dhp VI : The Wise

4 GiCTF JkO CUQPGYJQ
RQkPVUQvW
VTGLUWTG
VJGYkGQPGYJQ
UGGkPI [QvTHOWNU
TGDWKGU[QW
5VC[YkU VJkUQTVCHUGG
(QTVJGQPGYJQUC[U
YkU CUGGHVJkUQTV
VJkPIUIGv/DGxGT
PQvYQTUG

.GVJkO CFOCPkJ kPUTWEV
FG GEV[QW
CYC[HTQO RQQTOCPPGTU
6QVJGIQF JGgUPFGCTkPI
VQVJGDF JGgUPQV

76-77

&QPgVCUUQEkCvGYkU DF HTkGPFU
&QPgVCUUQEkCvGYkU VJGNQY
#UUQEkCvGYkU CFOkTDNGHTkGPFU
#UUQEkCvGYkU VJGDGUV

78

&TkPMkPI VJG&JCOOC
TGHTGUJF D[VJG&JCOOC
CPGUKGRUCvGUG
YkU ENGCTCYCTGPGUU EDNO
+P VJG&JCOOCTGxGNGF
D[VJGPQDNGQPGU

VJGYKGGRGTUQP
CNYCU UFGHKJVU

*79**

+TTKCXQTUI WKFG
VJGYCXGT
(NCVEJGTUUJCRG
VJGCTTQY UJCHV
%CTRGPVGTUUJCRG
VJGYQQF
6JGYKGGEQPVTQN
VJGO UGXGU

80

#UCUKPI NGUUKDCQHTQEM
YQPgVDWFI GKP VJGYKPF
UQVJGYKGGCTGPQVOQXGF
D[RTCKGG
D[DNCO G

81

.KMGCFGGR NCMG
ENGCT WPTW GF ECNO
UQVJGYKGGDGEQO GENGCT
ECNO
QP JGCTKPI YQTFUQHVJG&JCOOC

82

’XGT[YJGTG VTWN[
VJCUGQHKPVGTTKV[
UWCPF CRCTV
6JG VJGICQF
FQPgVEJCXGTKP JCRGU
QHHQXQTQTICKPU
9JGP VQWEJGF

PQY D[RNGCUWTG
PQY RCKP
VJGYKUGIKXGPQUKP
QHJKJ
QTNQY

83*

1 PGYJQYCWWFPgd
PQVHQTJKUQYPUCMG
PQTVJCVCHCPQVJGTd
JCPMGTHQT
YGGNVJ
CUCP
CMKPIFCO
JKUQYPHWNNKNOGPV
D[WPTKJVGCWUOGUPU
JGKU
TKJVGCWJTKEJ
KP XKTWG
FKUEGTPOGPV

84

(GY CTGVJGRGCRNG
YJQTGCEJ VJG(CT5JQTG
6JGUGCVJGTU
UKORN[UEWTT[CNCPI
VJKUJQTG

$WVJQUGYJQRTCEVKEG&JCOOC
KP NKPGYKVJ VJGYGNNCWJV&JCOOC
YKNNETQUUCXGTVJGTGNO CH&GCVJ
UQJCTF VQVTCPUEGPF

(QTUCMPI FCTMRTCEVKEGU
VJGYKUGRGTUCP
UJCWFF GXGNQR VJGDTKJV
JCXKPI ICPGHTOO JCOG

\QPQJQQDG
KPUGENWUKQPUQJCTF\QGPLQ[

6JGTGJGUJQWFF YKUJ HQTFGNKJV
FKUECTFKPI UGPUWQWU[d
JGYJQJCJPQVJKPI
* GUJCWFF ENGCPUGJKOUGNHY KUGd
QHYJCVFG NGUVJGOKPF

9 JQUGOKPFUCTGYGNNFGXGNQRGF
KP VJGHQEVQTUHQTUGNHCYCVGPKPI
YJQFGNKJVKP PQP ENKPI KPI
TGNKPSWKJKPI I TCURKPId
TGURNGPFGPV
VJGKTG WGPVUGPFGF
VJG[KP VJGYQTNF
CTG7 PDQWPF

Dhp VII : Arahants

+P CPGY JQ
JCUJI CPGVUGHWWNFKUUCPEG
KUHTGGHTCO UQTTCY
KUGXGT[YJGTG
HWWN TGNGUUGF
JCUCDCPFCPGF CNNDCPFU
PQHGXGT KUHCWPF

90

6JGO KPFHWWNMGGR CEVXG
FCPgVFGNKJVKP UGXWKPI DCEM
6JG[TGPCWPEGGXGT[JCO G
GXGT[JCO G
NKMGUY CPUVCMKPI C HTCO CNCMG

91

0 CV JCCTFKPI
JCXKPI ECO RTGJGPFGF HCCF
VJGKT RCUWTGdGO RVKPGUU
HTGGF CO YKVJCWW/UK P
VJGKT ECWTUG
NKMGVJCV/CHDKTFUVJTCW/J URCEG
ECPgVDGVTCEGF

’ WGPVUGPFGF
KPFGRGPFGPVCHPWWTKO GPV
VJGKT RCUWTGdGO RVKPGUU
HTGGF CO YKVJCWW/UK P
VJGKT VTCKN
NKMGVJCV/CHDKTFUVJTCW/J URCEG
ECPgVDGVTCEGF

92-93*

* GYJCUGUGPUGUCTGUVGFKGF
NKMGUVCNKCPU
YGNNVTCKPGF D[VJGEJCTKCVGGT
JKUECPEGKVCDCPFCPGF
HTGGCHG WGPV
5WEJ
GXGP FGXCUCFCTGJKO

. KMGVJGGCTVJ JGFCGUPgVTGEVd
EWNWVTGF
5WEJ
NKMG+PFTCgURKKNCT
NKMGCNCMGHTGGCHO WF
(CTJKO
d5WEJd
VJGTCgUPCVTCXGNKPI CP

%CND KUJKUOKPF
ECND JKUURGGEJ
JKUFGGF
CPGYJCgUTGNGCUGF VJTCWJ TKJVMPCYKPI
RCEK GF
5WEJ

94-96*

6JGOCP
HDKVJNGUaaDCiCPF ECPXKEVKCP
WPITCVGHWaaVPCYKPI VJG7POCFG
CDWTINCTaaYJCJCUUGXGTGF ECPPGEVKCPU
YJCgUFGUVTC[GF
JKUEJCPEGUaaECPFKVKCPU
YJCGCVUXCOKVaaJCUFKUCTTGF GZRGEVCVKCPU
VJGWNKOCVGRGTUCP

97*

+P XKKNKI GQTYKKFU
XCNNKE RNCVGCVV
VJCVRNCEGKUFGNKJVKWN
YJGTGCTGJCPVUFYGNN

98

&GNKJVKWNYKKFU
YJGTGVJGETQYFUFQPgVFGNKJV
VJQUGHTGGHTQO RCUUKQP
FGNKJV
HQTVJG gTGPCVUGCTEJKPI
HQTUGPUWCNRNGCUWTGU

99

Dhp VIII : Thousands

```
        $GXGT
VJCP KH-VJGTGY GTGVJCQWLCPFU
CHO GCPKPI NGUUYCTFUKU
        CPG
        OGCPKPI HWN
        YCTF
VJCVCP JGCTKPI
DTKPI URGCEG

        $GXGT
VJCP KH-VJGTGY GTGVJCQWLCPFU
CHO GCPKPI NGUUXGTUGUKU
        CPG
        OGCPKPI HWN
        NKPGCHXGTUG
VJCVCP JGCTKPI
DTKPI URGCEG

# PF DGXGT VJCP EJCPVKPI JWPFTGFU
CHO GCPKPI NGUUXGTUGUKU
        CPG
        &JCO OCUQ[ KPI
VJCVCP JGCTKPI
DTKPI URGCEG
```

*100-102**

```
) TGCVGT KP DCXKNG
VJCP VJGOCP YJQYCWKF ECPSWGT
CVJCWLCPF VJCWLCPF OGP
KUJGYJQYCWKF ECPSWGT
LWUVCPGd
```

JKOUGNH

$GXGTVQEQPSWGT[QWTUGNH
VJCP QWJGTU

9 JGP [QWgXGVTCKPGF [QWTUGNH
NKXKPI KP EQPUVCPVUGNHEQPVTQN
PGKVJGTCFGXCPQTI CPFJCDDC
PQTC/ CTCDCPFGF YKVJ $TGJOCJ
EQWNF WVTP VJCVVTKWO RJ
DCEMKPVQFGHGCV

103-105

;QWEQWNF OCPVJ D[OCPVJ
CVCEQUVQHVJQWUCPFU
EQPFWEVUCETK EGU
CJWPFTGF VKOGU
QT
RC[CUKPI NGOCQDGPVgUJQDCI G
VQCPGRGTUQP
UGNHEWNKXOGF
$GXGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTUQHUCETK EGU
YQWNF VJCVCEVQHJQDCI GDG

;QWEQWNF HQTCJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGKP CHQTGUV
VGPFKPI C TG
QT
RC[CUKPI NGOCQDGPVgUJQDCI G
VQCPGRGTUQP
UGNHEWNKXOGF
$GXGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTUQHUCETK EGU
YQWNF VJCVCEVQHJQDCI GDG

’ XGT[VJKPI Q GTGF
QTUCETK EGF KP VJGYQTNF
HQTCP GPVKTG[GCTD[CPGUGGMKPI OGTKV
FQGUPgVEQO GVQCHQWTVJ

$GVGTVQRQ[TGURGEV
VQVJCQGYJQWGICPG
VJGUVTCKJVY[

*106-108**

+H[QWGTGTGURGEVHWNL[JCDKV
ECPUWOPVK[JCPCTKPI VJGYCTVJ[
HQWVTVJKPI UKPETGCUG
NCPI NKHG DGCVW[
JCRRKPGUU UVTGPI VJ

109

$GVGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGF YKVJQWVXKTWVG WPEGPVGTGF KU
QPGFQ[
NKXGF D[CXKTWVQWUREGTUQP
CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC

PF DGVGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGF WPFKUEGTPKPI WPEGPVGTGF KU
QPGFQ[
NKXGF D[CFKUEGTPKPI RGTUQP
CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC

PF DGVGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGF CRQVJGCMG WPGPGTI GVKE KU
QPGFQ[
NKXGF GPGTI GVKE TO

PF DGVGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGF YKVJQWVWUGGKPI
CTKUKPI RCUUKPI CY[KU
QPGFQ[
NKXGF UGGKPI
CTKUKPI RCUUKPI CY[

PF DGVGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU

```
NKXGF YKVJCQWVUGGKPI
VJG&GCVJNGUUUVCVKU
        QPGFC[
NKXGF UGGKPI
VJG&GCVJNGUUUVCVG

# PF DCWGTVJCP CJWPFTGF [GCTU
NKXGF YKVJCQWVUGGKPI
VJGWNKOCVG&JCOOCKU
        QPGFC[
NKXGF UGGKPI
VJGWNKOCVG&JCOOC
```

110-115

Dhp IX : Evil

$GSWKEMKP FQKPI
YJCVGUCFOKTCDNG
4GUVTCKP[QWTOKPF
HTQO YJCVGUGXKN
9 JGP[QWGTGUKQY
KP OCVKPI OGTKV
GXKNFGMKJVUVJGOKPF

116

+HCRGTUQP FQGUGXKN
JGUJQWNFPGVFQKVCKP CKP
UJQWNFPGVFGXGNQRCRGPEJCPVHQTKV
6QCEEVO WKCVGXKN
DTKPIURCKP

+HCRGTUQP OCVGUOGTKV
JGUJQWNF FQKVCKP CKP
UJQWNF FGXGNQRCRGPEJCPVHQTKV
6QCEEVO WKCVGOGTKV
DTKPIUGUG

117-118

'XGP VJGGXKN
OGGVYKVJ IQQF HQTWPG
CUNQPI CUVJGKTGXKN
JCU[GVVQOCWTG
$WWYJGP KGUOCWTGF
VJCVUYJGP VJG OGGV
YKVJ GXKN

'XGP VJGIQQF

OGGVYKVJ DCF HQTWPG
CUNCPI CUVJGKT I CCF
JCU[GVVQO OCWTG
$WYJGP KgUO OCWTGF
VJOgUY JGP VJG[OGGV
YKVJ I CCF HQTWPG

119-120

&CPgVWPF GTGUKO OCGGXKN
f+VY CPgVCO CWPVVQO WEJg
YOCGTLCT NNU
GXGP YKVJ YOCGT
HONNKPI aaaaKPaaaaFTCRU
9 KVJ GXKdGXGP K-H
DKV
D[
DKV
JCDKWCNNd
VJGHCCN NNUJKO UGN-HWN

&CPgVWPF GTGUKO OCGO GTKV
f+VY CPgVCO CWPVVQO WEJg
YOCGTLCT NNU
GXGP YKVJ YOCGT
HONNKPI aaaaKPaaaaFTCRU
9 KVJ OGTKdGXGP K-H
DKV
D[
DKV
JCDKWCNNd
VJGGPNKJVGPGF CPG NNUJKO UGN-HWN

*121-122**

. KVGCOGTEJCPVYKVJ CUOCNN
DWYGNNNCF-GP ECTCXCP
dCFCPI GTCWUTCCF

NKMGCRGTUCP YJQNQXGUNKKG
dCRCKCCP
CPGUJCWNF CXCKF
dGXKNFGGFU

123

+HVJGTGgUPQ YCWPF CP VJG JCPF
VJCVJCPF ECP JCNF RCKCCP
2CKCCP YCPgVRGPGVTCVG
YJGTGVJGTgUPQ YCWPF
6JGTgUPQ GXKN
HQT VJCUGYJQFCPgVFQKV

124

9 JQGXGT JCTCUUGU
CP KPPCEGPVO CP
COCP RVTG YKVJCWVDNGO KJJ
VJGGXKNECO GUTKJVDCEMVQVJGHCCN
NKMG PGFWV
VJTQY P CICKPUVVJGYKPF

125

5CO GCTGDQTP
KP VJGJWO CP YCO D
GXKNFCGTU
KP JGNN
VJCUGCP VJGI CCF ECVTUGI C
VQJGXGP
YJKKGVJCUGYKVJCWVG WGPV
VQWCNN WPDCWPF

*126**

0 CVWR KP VJGCKT
PQTKP VJGOKFFNGCHVJGUGC
PQTI CKPI KPVQCENGHVKP VJGOCWPVCKPU

dPQYJGTGQPGCTVJd
KUCURQVVQDGHQWPF
YJGTG[QWEQWNF UVQ[GUECRG
[QWTGXKNFGGF

0QVWRKPVJGCKT
PQTKPVJGOKFFNGQHVJGUGC
PQTIQKPIKPVQCEENGHVKPVJGOQWPVCKPU
dPQYJGTGQPGCTVJd
KUCURQVVQDGHQWPF
YJGTG[QWEQWNF UVQ[PQVUWEEVVO D
\QFGOJ

127-128

Dhp X : The Rod

#NN
VTGO DNGCVVJGTCF
CNN
CTGHGCTHWNCHFGCVJ
&TCYKPI VJGRCTCNNGNQ
[QWTUGNH
PGKVJGTMKNNPQTIGVQVJGTUQMKNN

#NN
VTGO DNGCVVJGTCF
CNN
JQNF VJGKTNKGFGCT
&TCYKPI VJGRCTCNNGNQ
[QWTUGNH
PGKVJGTMKNNPQTIGVQVJGTUQMKNN

129-130

9 JQGXGTVQMGUCTCF
VQJCTO NXKPI DGKPIUFGUKTKPI GUG
YJGP JGJKOUGNHKUNQQMKPI HQTGUG
OGGVUYKVJ PQGUGCHVGTFGVJ

9 JQGXGTFQGUPgVVQMGCTCF
VQJCTO NXKPI DGKPIUFGUKTKPI GUG
YJGP JGJKOUGNHKUNQQMKPI HQTGUG
OGGVUYKVJ GUGCHVGTFGVJ

131-132

5RGOMJCTUJN[VQPQCPG
QTVJGYCTFUYKNNDGVJTQYP
TKJVDCEMCV[QW

%QP\GP\VKQWU\QNWVKUROKPHWN
HQT[QWI G/UTWEVKD[TQFUKP TGWVTP

+HNMMGC OXGPGF OGQNRQV
[QWFQPgVTGUQWPF
[QWgXGOXQKPGF CP 7 PDKPFKPI
KP[QWVJGTgUHQWPF
PQEQP\GP\VKQP

133-134

UCEQY JGTF YKVJ CTQF
FTKXGUEQY UVQ\VJG GNF
UQQCKPI FGOJ
FTKXGVJGNMKG
QHNXKPI DGKPIU

135

9 JGP FQKPI GXKNFGGFU
VJGHQQNKUQDNXKQWU
6JGFWNCTF
KUVQTO GP\GF
D[JKUQY P FGGFU
QUKHDWTPGF D[C TG

136

9 JQGXGT YKVJ CTQF
JCTQUGUCP KPPQEGP\VOCP WPCTOGF
SWKEVN[HONUKP\Q\CP[QHVGP VJKPIU

JCTUJ RQKPUFGXQJQVKQP CDTQMGP DQF[ITCXGKNNPGUUOGP\QN
FGTCPIGOGP\VTQWDNGYKVJ VJGIQXGTPOGP\XHQNGP\UKCPFGT TGNQWKXGU
NQJ\RTQRGT\[FKULQNXGF JQWGUDWTPGF FQY P

\VJGDTGMWR QHVJGDQF[
VJKUQPGYKVJ PQFKUEGTPOGP\
TGURRGCTUKP
JGNN

137-140

0 GKVJGT PQWGFPGUUPQTO OXGF JCKT
PQTO WF PQTVJGTGHWNCNQHHQCF
PQTUKGRHKPI CP VJGDCTGI TQWPF
PQTFWV FKTVPQTUSWCXKPI OWUGTKVKGU
ENGCPUGUVJGO QTVCN
YJCgUPQVI CPGDCgCPF FQWDV

+HVJCWJ CFQTPGF CPGNXGUKP VWPG
YKVJ VJGEJCUGNKGG
dECNOGF VCO GF CUUWTGFd
JCXKPI RWVFQYP VJGTQF VQYCTF CNNDGKPI U
JCgUCEQPVGO RNOXKG
CDTJO CP
CO CPM

141-142

9 JQKP VJGYQTNF
KUCO CP ECPUVTKPGF D[ECPUEKGPEG
YJQCYCVGPUaaaaVQECPUWTG
NKVGC PGUUCNKCPaaaaVQVJGYJKR!

*143**

. KVGC PGUUCNKCP
UVTWEVMYKVJ CYJKR
DGCTFGPV EJCUGPGF
6JTQWJ ECPXKEVKQP
XKTWG RGTUKUGPEG
ECPEGPVTCVKQP LWFIO GPV
ECPUWO O CVGKP MPQYNGFI G ECPFWEV
OKPFHWN
[QWgNNCDCPFQP VJKUPQVKPUK PK ECPVRCKP

144

+TTK CVQTUI WKFG

VJGYOVGT
(NBVEJGTUUJCRG
VJGCTTQY UJCHV
%CTRGPVGTUUJCRG
VJGYQQF
6JQUGCHIQQF RTCEVKEGUEQPVTQN
VJGDUGXGU

145

Dhp XI : Aging

9 JCVNCWJVGTYJ[LQ[
YJGP EQPUWCPVN C CO G
 ' PXGNQRGF KP FCTMPGUU
FCPgV[QWNQQMHQTCNQO R!

146

. QQMCVVJGDGOWK GF KO C G
CJGCR QHHGUVGTKP YQWPFUUJQTGF WR
KNNDWVVJGQDLGEV
 QHO CP[TGUQNXGU
YJGTGVJGTGKUPQWJKP
 NCUKP QTUWTG

147

9 QTP QWVKUVJKUDCF[
CPGVCHFKGGLGUFKULQNXKP
6JKURWTTKF EQPINQO GTCKQP
KUDQWPF VQDTGCMWR
HQTNKGKUJGO O GF KP YKVJ FGCVJ

148

1 P UGGKP VJGGDCPGU
 FKUECTFGF
NKMGI QWTF UKP VJGHONN
 PK GCP I TC[
  YJCVFGNKJV!

149

EKV[O CF GQHDCPGU
PNCUGTF QXGTYKVJ GJ DNQCF

YJCLUGJKFFGP VTGLUWTGLUCTG
RTKFG EQPVGO RV
CIKPI FGCVJ

150

' XGP TQ[CNEJCTKQXU
YGNNGD DGNKGUGF
IGVTWP FQYP
CPF UQFQGUVJGDQF[
UWEEWO D VQQNF CIG
$VWVJG&JCO OCQHVJGIQQF
FQGUPgVUWEEWO D VQQNF CIG
VJGIQQF NGVVJGEXKNK GF MPQY

151

6JKUWPNKXGPKPI OCP
OCXWTGUNKXGCP QZ
* KUO WUENGUFGXGNQR
JKUFKUEGTPOGPVaaaaaPQV

*152**

6JTQWJ VJGTQWPF CHOCP[DKTVJU+TQOO GF
YKVJCQWVTGYCIF
YKVJCQWVTGUV
UGGMKPI VJGJCQWUGDWKNFGT
2CKPHWNKUDKTVJ CICKP
CICKP

* CQWUGDWKNFGT [CQWTGUGGP
;CQWYKNNPCVDWKNF CJCQWUGCICKP
NN[CQWTTCHVGTUDTCMGP
VJGTKFIGRQNGFKCO CPVKF
KO OGTUGF KP FKCO CPVKPI VJGOKPF
JCJCXCKPGF VQVJGGPF CHETCXKPI

*153-154**

0 GKVJGTNKXKPI VJGEJCUVGNKKG
PQTICKPKPI YGGVJ KP VJGKT[QWVJ
VJG[YCUVGCYC[NKMGQNF JGTQPU
KP CFTKGF WR NCVG
FGRNCVGF CH UJ

0 GKVJGTNKXKPI VJGEJCUVGNKKG
PQTICKPKPI YGGVJ KP VJGKT[QWVJ
VJG[NKGCTQWPF
OKU TGF HTQO VJGDCY
UKJKPI QXGTCNF VKOGU

155-156

Dhp XII : Self

+H[QVVJ QNF [QVTUGNHFGCT
VJGP I WCTF I WCTF [QVTUGNHYGNN
6JGYKGRGTUQP YQWFUVQ[CYCMG
PVTUKPI JKO UGNH
KP CP[QHVJGVJTGGYOEJGUQHVJGPKJV
VJGVJTGGUVQ GUQHNKHG

*157**

(KTUV
JGgF UGVKG JKO UGNH
KP YJCVKUEQTTGEV
QPN[VJGP
VGGEJ QVJGTU
* GYQWFPgVUVQP JKUPCO G
JGKUYKGG

158

+H[QWgF OQNF [QVTUGNH
VJGYQ[[QVVGEJ QVJGTU
VJGP YGNNVTKPGF
I QGJGF VOO Gd
HQT CUVJG[UQ[
YJCVgUCTF VQVOO GKU[QW
[QVTUGNH

159

; QVT QY P UGNHKU
[QVT QY P OCKPUQ[
HQTYJQGNUGEQWF [QVTOCKPUQ[DG
9 KU [QW[QVTUGNHYGNNVTKPGF

[QWQDVCKP VJGOCKPUVC[
JCTF VQQDVCKP

160

6JGGXKNUGJKOUGNHJCUFQPG
dUGNHDQTP UGNHETGCVGFd
I TKPFUFQY P VJGFWNNCTF
CJCFKCOQPF CRTGEKQWUUVQPG

161

9 JGP QXGTURTGCF D[GZVTGOGXKEGd
NKMGCUQNVGGD[CXKPGd
[QWFQVQ[QVTUGNH
YJCVCP GPGO[YQWNF YKJJ

*162**

6JG[gTGGCU[VQFQd
VJKPIUQHPQICCF
PQWUG\Q[QVTUGNH
9 JCVgUVTWN WUGHWN ICCF
KUVTWN JCTFGT VJCP JCTF VQFQ

163

6JGVGEJKPICHVJCQUGYJQNXGVJG&JCOOC
YQTVJ[QPGUPQDNG
YJQGXGTOCNK PUKV
dCFWNCTF
KPURKTGD[GXKNXKGYd
DGCTUHTWKVHQTJKUQY P FGUTWEVKQP
NKMGVJGHTWKKPICHVJGDCOODQQ

*164**

’XKNKUFQPG
D[QPGUGNH
D[QPGUGNHKUQPGFG NGF

’ XKNKUNGHVWPFQPG
D[QPGUGNH
D[QPGUGNHKUQPGENGCPUGF
2WTK[KO RWTK[CTGQPGUQY P FQKPI
0 QCQPGRWTK GUCPQVJGT
0 QCQVJGTRWTK GUQPG

*165**

&QPgVUCETK EG[QWTQY P YGNHCTG
HQTVJCVCHCPQVJGT
PQO OWGTJQY I TGCV
4GUNK KPI [QWTQY P VTWGYGNHCTG
DGKPVGPVQP LWUVJCV

*166**

Dhp XIII : Worlds

&CPgVCUUCEHCVGYKVJ NQYN[SWCNKHGU
&CPgVECPUQTVYKVJ JGGFNGUUPGUU
&CPgVCUUCEHCVGYKVJ YTQPI XHGYU
&CPgVDWU[[QWTUGNHYKVJ VJGYCTNF

167

) GVWR &CPgVDGJGGFNGUU
. HXGVJG&JCCOCYGNN
1 PGYJQNXGUVJG&JCCOC
UHGRUYKVJ GUG
HP VJKUYCTNF VJGPGZV

. HXGVJG&JCCOCYGNN
&CPgVNXGHVDCFNN
1 PGYJQNXGUVJG&JCCOC
UHGRUYKVJ GUG
HP VJKUYCTNF VJGPGZV

168-169

5GGHVCUCDWDDNG
UGGHVCUCOKTC G
CPGYJQTGCTFUVJGYCTNF VJKUYC[
VJG- HPI CH&GCVJ FQGUPgVUGG

*170**

%QOGNQQMCVVJKUYCTNF
CNNFGEVGF CVW
NXVGCTC[CNEJCTHCV
YJGTGHQQNURNWPI GHP
YJHXGVJCUGYJQMPCY

FCPgVENKPI

171

9 JQCPEGYCUJGGFNGUU
DWWNCVGTKUPCV
DTKJVGPUVJGYCTNF
NKMGVJGOCCP UGVHTGGHTCO CENCWF

* KUGXKNFCPGFGF
KUTGRNCEGF YKVJ UWKNWWRGUU
JGDTKJVGPUVJGYCTNF
NKMGVJGOCCP UGVHTGGHTCO CENCWF

172-173

$NKPFGF VJKUYCTNFd
JCY HGY JGTGUGGENGCTN
,WUVCUDKTFUYJQgXGGUECRGF
HTCO CPGVCTG
HGY HGY
CTGVJGRGCRNG
YJCOCMGKVVQJGCXGP

174

5YCPU [VJGRCVJ CHVJGUWP
VJCUGYKVJ VJGRCYGT [VJTCWJ URCEG
VJGGPNKJVGPGF GGHTCO VJGYCTNF
JCXKPI FGHGCVGF VJGCTOKGUCH/ CTC

175

6JGRGTUCP YJCVGNUCNKG
YJCVTCPUITGUGUKP VJKUCPGVJKPI
VTCPUEGPFKPI ECPEGTP HQT VJGYCTNF DG[CPF
VJGTCgUPQGXKN
JGOKJVPCVFQ

*176**

0 QOKUGTUI Q
VQVJGYQTNF CHVJGFGXCU
6JQUGYJQFCPgVRTCKUGI KXKPI
CTGHQCNU
6JGGPNKJVGPGF
GZRTGUUVJGKTCRRTCXCNHQT I KXKPI
CPF UQ PF GUUG
KP VJGYQTNF DG[QPF

177

5QNGFCO KPKCP QXGTVJGGCTVJ
I QKPI VQJGCXGP
NQTFUJKR QXGTCNNYQTNFU
VJGHTWKVCHUVTGGO GPVT[
GZEGNUVJGO

*178**

Dhp XIV : Awakened

9 JQUGEQPSWGUVEQPgVDGWPFQPG
YJQUGEQPSWGUVPQQPGkP VJGYQTNF
EQP TGGEJ
CYCMGPGF JKURQUWVTGGPFNGUU
RCVJNGUU
D[YJCVRCVJ YKNN[QWNGF JKO CUVQ[!

+P YJQO VJGTGgUPQETCXkPI
dVJGUVKEM[GPUPCTGd
VQNGF JKO CP[YJGTGXGTCVCNN
CYCMGPGF JKURQUWVTGGPFNGUU
RCVJNGUU
D[YJCVRCVJ YKNN[QWNGF JKO CUVQ[!

179-180

6JG VJGGPNKJVGPGF kPVGPVQP LJCPC
FGNKJVkPI kP UVKNNkPI
TGPWPEKCVKQP
UGNHCYCMGPGF OkPFHWN
GXGP VJGFGXCU
XkGY VJGO YKVJ GPX[

181

* CTFaaVJGYkPPkPI QHCJWO CP DKTVJ
* CTFaaVJGNKGQHO CTVCNU
* CTFaaVJGEJCPEGVQJGCTVJGVTWG&JCO OC
* CTFaaVJGCTKUkPI QH#YCMGPGF 1 PGU

182

6JGPQP FQkPI

QHCP[GXKN
VJGRGTHQTOCPEG
QHYJCVgUUWKNWN
VJGENGCPUKPI
QHCPGgUQYP OKPF
VJKUKUVJGVGEJKPI
QHVJG#YCVGPGF

2CVKGPVGPFWTCPEG
VJGHQTGQLVCVWUGTKZ[
7PDKPFKPI
VJGHQTGQLV
UQUQ[VJG#YCVGPGF
* GYJQKPLWTGUCPQVJGT
KUPQEQPVGORNCVKXG
* GYJQOKUVTGUUCPQVJGT
PQOCPM

0QVFKURCTC KPI PQVKPLWTKPI
TGUVTCKPV
KP NKPGYKVJ VJG2CVKOCMVJC
OCFGTCVKQP
KP HQCF
FYGNNKPI KPaaaaaaaaaaaaaUGENWUKQP
ECQOOKVOGPVVQVJGJGKJVGPGF OKPF
VJKUKUVJGVGEJKPI
QHVJG#YCVGPGF

*183-185**

0QVGXGP KHKVTCKPGF ICNF ECKPU
YCVWF YGJCXGCVT NN
QHUGPUWCNRNGUWTGU
f5VTGUUWW
VJG[IKXGNKWKGPLQ[OGPVgd
MPQYKPI VJKU VJGYKUGCPG
PFUPQFGNKJV
GXGP KP JGGXGPN[UGPUWCNRNGUWTGU

* GKU
CPGYJQFGNKJVU
KP VJGGPFKPI CHETCKPI
CFKUEKRNGCHVJG4KJVN
5GNH#YCMGPGF 1 PG

186-187

6JG IQVQOCP[CTGHWVG
VQOCWPVCKPU HQTGUU
VQRCTM VTGGUJTKPGU
RGCRNGVJTGCVGPGF YKVJ FCPIGT
6JCVgUPQVVJGUGEVTGTGHWVG
PQVVJGUWRTGOGTGHWVG
VJCVgUPQVVJGTGHWVG
JCXKPI ICPGVQYJKEJ
[QWICKP TGNGCUG
HTQO CNNUW GTKPI UVTGUU
$WWYJGP JCXKPI ICPG
VQVJG$WFFJC&JCOOC
5CPIJCHQTTGHWVG
[QWUGGYKVJ TKJVFKUEGTPOGPV
VJGHQWTPQDNGVTWVJUd
UVTGUU
VJGECWUGCHUVTGUU
VJGVTCPUEGPFKPI CHUVTGUU
VJGPQDNGGKJVHQNF RCVJ
VJGYC[VQVJGUKNNKPI CHUVTGUU
VJCVgUVJGUGEVTGTGHWVG
VJCV VJGUWRTGOGTGHWVG
VJCVKUVJGTGHWVG
JCXKPI ICPGVQYJKEJ
[QWICKP TGNGCUG
HTQO CNNUW GTKPI UVTGUU

*188-192**

+VgUJCTF VQEQOGD[

CVJCTCVWJDTGFCHCOCP
+VgUUKORN[PCVVTWG
VJCVJCgUDCTPGXGT[YJGTG
9JGTGXGTJCgUDCTPCPGPNKJVGPGFCPG
VJGHCOKN[RTCURGTU
KUJCRR[

193

#DNGUUKPIaaaaVJGCTKUKPICH#YCMGPGF1PGU
#DNGUUKPIaaaaVJGVGEJKPICHMTWG&JCOOC
#DNGUUKPIaaaaVJGECPECTFCHVJG5CPIJC
6JGOWUGTK[CHVJCUGKPECPECTF
KUCDNGUUKPI

194

+H[CWYCTUJKRVJCUGYCTVJ[CHYCTUJKR
d#YCMGPGF1PGUCTVJGKTFKUEKRNGu
YJCgXGVTCPUEGPFGF
CDLGEVKECVKCP
ETCUUGFCXGT
NCOGPVCVKCP
ITKGH
YJCCTGWPGPFCPIGTGF
HBGCTNGUU
WPDCWPF
VJGTCgUPCOGCUWTGHCTTGEVCPKPI
VJCV[CWTOGTKgUFVJKUOWEJg

*195-196**

Dhp XV : Happy

* QY XGT[JCRRHKN YGNKXG
HTGGiHTQO JQUKKNY
CO CPI VJCUGYJQCTGJQUKKG
#O CPI JQUKKGiRGCRNG
HTGGiHTQO JQUKKNY YGFYGNN

* QY XGT[JCRRHKN YGNKXG
HTGGiHTQO OKUGT[
CO CPI VJCUGYJQCTGOKUGTCDNG
#O CPI OKUGTCDNGiRGCRNG
HTGGiHTQO OKUGT[YGFYGNN

* QY XGT[JCRRHKN YGNKXG
HTGGiHTQO DWVJPGUU
CO CPI VJCUGYJQCTGDWVJ
#O CPI DWVJ RGCRNG
HTGGiHTQO DWVJPGUUYGFYGNN

* QY XGT[JCRRHKN YGNKXG
YGYJQJCXGPQVJKPI
9 GYKNNHGGF CP TCRVVTG
NKMGVJG4 CFKCPVI CFU

197-200

9 KPPKPI IKXGUDKTVJ VQJCUKNY
. CUKPI CPGNKGUFCY P KP RCKP
6JGECNO GF NKGFCY P YKVJ GCUG
JCXKPI UGV
YKPPKPI NCUKPI
CUKFG

201

6JGTGgUPQ TGNKMGRCUUKCP
PQNCUUNKMGCPI GT
PQRCKP NKMGVJGCI I TGICVGU
PQGLUGQVJGT VJCP RGGEG

* WPI GT VJGHQTGO QUVKNPGUU
(CDTKECVKQPU VJGHQTGO QUVRCKP
(QTCPGMPQYKPI VJKUVTWU
CUKVJCUEQO GVQDG
7 PDKPFKPI
KUVJGHQTGO QUVGUG

(TGGFCO HTQO KNPGUU VJGHQTGO QUVI QQF HQTWPG
%QPVGPVO GPV VJGHQTGO QUVYGCNU
6TWU/ VJGHQTGO QUVMKPUJR
7 PDKPFKPI VJGHQTGO QUVGUG

202-204

& TKPMKPI VJGPQWTKJO GPV
VJG CXQT
QHUGENWUKQP ECNO
QPGKUHTGF HTQO GXKNFGXCHF
QHFKUTGUU
TGHTGUJGF YKVJ VJGPQWTKJO GPV
QHTCRWTGKP VJG&JCO OC

205

+VgUI QQF VQUGG0 QDNG1 PGU
* CRR[VJGKTECO RCP[dCNYC[U
6JTQWJ PQVUGGKPI HQQNU
ECPUVCPVN[ECPUVCPVN[
QPGYCWHF DGJCRR[

(QT NKXKPI YKVJ CHQQN
QPGI TKGXGUCNQPI VKO G
2CKPHWNKUECO OWPKQP YKVJ HQQNU
CUYKVJ CP GPGO[d

CNYCQU

* CRRQ[KUECQCOWPKCP

YKVJ VJGGPNKJVGPGF

CUYKVJ CICVJGTKPI CHMKP

5Q

VJGGPNKJVGPGF OCPd

FKUEGTPKPI NGCTPGF

GPFVTKPI FWWKWNPCDNG

KPVGNNKGPVCOCP CHKPVGTTKV[

HQNNQY JKO

dCPGCHVJKUUCTVd

CUVJGOCCP VJGRCVJ

CHVJG\CFKCEUCTU

206-208

Dhp XVI : Dear Ones

* CXKPI CRRNKGF JKO UGNH
\QYJCVYCUPQVJKUQYP \CUM
CPF PQVJCXKPI CRRNKGF JKO UGNH
\QYJCVYCU
JCXKPI FKUTGICTFGF VJGI QCN
\QITCURCVYJCVJGJGNF FGCT
JGPQY GPXKGUVJCUG
YJQ
MGRVCHVGTVJGO UGNXGU
\QCMVJGO UGNXGU
\Q\CUM

*209**

&CPgVGXGTdTGICTFNGUd
DGECPLCKPGF YKVJ YJCVgUFGCT
QTWPFGCT
+\gURCKPHWN
PQV\QUGGYJCVgUFGCT
QT\QUGGYJCVgUPQV

5QFQPgVOCMGCP[VJKPI FGCT
HQTKgUFTGUFHWNNQDGHCT
HTQO YJCVgUFGCT
0 QDCPFUCTGHQWPF
HQTVJCUGHQTYJCO
VJGTCgUPGKVJGTFGCT
PQTWPFGCT

210-211

(TQO YJCVgUFGCTKUDQTP ITKGH
HTQO YJCVgUFGCTKUDQTPHGCT

(QTCPGHTGGF HTQO YJCVGUFGCT
VJGTGgUPQI TKGH
dUQJCY HGCT!

(TQO YJCVgUNQXGF KUDQTP I TKGH
HTQO YJCVgUNQXGF KUDQTP HGCT
(QTCPGHTGGF HTQO YJCVgUNQXGF
VJGTGgUPQI TKGH
dUQJCY HGCT!

(TQO FGNKJVKUDQTP I TKGH
HTQO FGNKJVKUDQTP HGCT
(QTCPGHTGGF HTQO FGNKJV
VJGTGgUPQI TKGH
dUQJCY HGCT!

(TQO UGPUWCNKZ KUDQTP I TKGH
HTQO UGPUWCNKZ KUDQTP HGCT
(QTCPGHTGGF HTQO UGPUWCNKZ
VJGTGgUPQI TKGH
dUQJCY HGCT!

(TQO ETCXKPI KUDQTP I TKGH
HTQO ETCXKPI KUDQTP HGCT
(QTCPGHTGGF HTQO ETCXKPI
VJGTGgUPQI TKGH
dUQJCY HGCT!

212-216

1 PGECPUWO O CVGKP XKTWUG XKUKQP
LWFKEKCWU
URGCMKPI VJGVTWU
FCKPI JKUCY P VCUM
VJGY QTNF JCNFUJKO FGCT

217

+H

[QWGXGIKXGP DKTVJ VQCYKUJ
HQTYJCVECPgVDGGZRTGUUGF
CTGUW WUGF YKVJ JGCTV
[QWTOKPF PQVGPOGUJGF
KP UGPUWQWRCUUKQPU
[QWgTGUCKF VQDG
KP VJGWR QYKPI UWTGQO

*218**

OCP NQPI CDUGPV
ECQOGUJQOGUCHGHTQO CHCT
* KUMKP JKUHTKGPFUJKUECQOPCPKQPU
FGNKJVKP JKUTGWTP

+P LWUVVJGUQO GYC[
YJGP [QWgXGFQPGIQCF
IQPGHTQO VJKUYQTNF
VQVJGYQTNF DG[QPF
[QWTIQCF FGGFUTGECXG[QWd
CUMKP UQO GQPGFGCT
ECQOGJQOG

219-220

Dhp XVII : Anger

#DCPFQP CPIGT
DGFQPGYKVJ EQPEGKV
IGV/DG[QPF GXGT[HGWGT
9 JGP HQTPCO G HQTO
[QWJCXGPQCWCEJOGPV
dJCXGPQWJKPI CVCNNI
PQUW GTKPIUPQUVTGUUGUJKPXCFG

221

9 JGP CPIGTCTKUGU
YJQGXGTMGGRU TO EQPVTQN
CUKHYKVJ CTCEKPI EJCTKQV
JKO
+ECNNCO CUVGTEJCTKQVGGT
#P[QPGGNUG
CTGKP JCNFGTd
VJCVgUCNN

222

%QPSVGTCPIGT
YKVJ NCEMQHCPIGT
DCF YKVJ ICQF
UWKPIKPGUUYKVJ CIKV
CNKCTYKVJ VTWVJ

223

$[VGNNKPI VJGVTWVJ
D[PQVITQYKPI CPIT[
D[IKXKPI YJCP CUMF
PQOCVGTJCQY NKVVG[QWJCXG

D[VJGUGVJTGGVJKPIU
[QWGPVGTVJGRTGUGPEGQHFGXCU

224

) GPVKGUCI GU
EQPUQCPVN[TGUVTCKPGF KP DCF[
IQVQVJGWPYCXGTKPI UVCVG
YJGTG JCXKPI IQPG
VJGTGgUPQITKGH

225

6JQUGYJQCNY C[UUVC[YCMGHWN
VTCKPKPI D[FC[D[PKJV
MGGP CP 7 PDKPFKPI
VJGKTG WGPVUEQOGVQCP GPF

226

6JKUJCUEQOGFQYP HTQO CNF #VWKC
PQVLWU/HTQO \CFC[
VJG[PF HCWNVY KU CPG
YJQUKUUKGPV
VJG[PF HCWNVY KU CPG
YJQURGCMUCITGCVFGN
VJG[PF HCWNVY KU CPG
YJQOGCUWTGUJKUYQTFU
6JGTGgUPQCPGWPHCWNGF KP VJGYQTNF

6JGTGPGXGTYCU
YKNNDG
PQTCVRTGUGPVKUHCWPF
CP[CPGGPVKTGN HCWNGF
QTGPVKTGN RTCKUGF

227-228

+HMPQYNGFIGDDNGRGQRNGRTCKUGJKO
JCXKPI CDUGTXGF JKO

```
        FC[ CHVGTFC[
\VQDGDNCOGNGUUKP EQPFWEVKPVGNNKIGPV
GPFQYGF YKVJ FKUEGTPOGPV  XKTWVG
NKMGCP KPICVVCHICNNd
YJCgU VVQ  PF HOWNVYKVJ JKO!
        ' XGP FGXCURTCKUGJKO
        ' XGP D[ $TCJOCJGgURTCKUGF
```

229-230

```
) WCTF C CKPUVCPIGT
GTWRVKPI KP DCF[
KP DCF[ DGTGUTCKPGF
* CXKPI CDCPFCPGF DCFKN OKUECPFWEV
NKXGECPFWEVKPI [CVTUGNHYGNN
        KP DCF[

) WCTF C CKPUVCPIGT
GTWRVKPI KP URGGEJ
KP URGGEJ DGTGUTCKPGF
* CXKPI CDCPFCPGF XGTDCNOKUECPFWEV
NKXGECPFWEVKPI [CVTUGNHYGNN
        KP URGGEJ

) WCTF C CKPUVCPIGT
GTWRVKPI KP OKPF
KP OKPF DGTGUTCKPGF
* CXKPI CDCPFCPGF OGPVCNOKUECPFWEV
NKXGECPFWEVKPI [CVTUGNHYGNN
        KP OKPF

6JCUGTGUTCKPGF KP DCF[
        dVJGCPNKJVGPGFd
TGUTCKPGF KP URGGEJ  KP OKPF
        dGPNKJVGPGFd
CTGVJGCPGUYJCUGTGUTCKPVKUUEVTG
```

*231-234**

Dhp XVIII : Impurities

; CVWCTGPCQY
NKMGC[GNKNQY GF NGGH
NTGGF[
; CO CgUO KPKCPUUCPF PGCT
; CVWUCPF CVVJGFCQT VQFGRCTWTG
DWWJCXG[GVVQRTCXKFG
HQT VJGLCVVPG[

/ CMGCP KUNCPF HQT [CVTUGNH
9 QTMSWKEMN $GYKUG
9 KVJ KO RVTKVKGUCNNDNQY P CY C[
WPDNGO KJJGF
[CVgNNTGEJ VJGFKXKPGTGCD
CHVJGPQDNGCPGU

; CVWCTGPCQY
TKJVCVVJGGPF CH[CVT VKO G
; CVWCTGJGF FGF
VQ; CO CgURTGUGPEG
YKVJ PQRNCEGVQTGUVCNQPI VJGY C[
DWWJCXG[GVVQRTCXKFG
HQT VJGLCVVPG[

/ CMGCP KUNCPF HQT [CVTUGNH
9 QTMSWKEMN $GYKUG
9 KVJ KO RVTKVKGUCNNDNQY P CY C[
WPDNGO KJJGF
[CVY CPgVC CKP WPFGTI QDKTVJ
C KPI

*235-238**

,WUVCJCUKXGTUO KVJ

UVGR D[
UVGR
DKV/D[
DKV
O QO GPVVQ
O QO GPV
DNQY UCY C[VJGKO RWTKVKGU
QHO QNVGP UKSXGTd
UQ VJGY KUGO CP JKUCY P

239

,WLV/CJTWLV
dKTCPgUKO RWTKV[d
GCVUVJGXGT[KTCP
HTQO YJKEJ KV/KUDQTP
UQ VJGFGGFU
QHCPGY JQNSXGUUKQXGPN[
NGGF JKO CP
\Q CDCF FGUKRPCVKQP

240*

0 QTGEKVCVKQP VJGTWKPQWUKO RWTKV[
QHEJCPVU
0 QKPKVKCVKXG QHCJQWUGJQNF
+PFQNGPEG QHDGCVW[
* GGFNGUUPGU QHCI WCTF

+P CY QO CP OKUECPFWEVKUCP KO RWTKV[
+P CFQPQT UWKPI KPGUU
' XKNFGGFUCTGVJGTGQNKO RWTKVKGU
KP VJKUY QTNF VJGPGZV

/ QTGKO RWTG VJCP VJGUGKO RWTKVKGU
KUVJGWNKO CVGKO RWTK[
K PQTCPEG
* CXKPI CDCPFQPGF VJKUKO RWTK[
O QPMU[QWgTGKO RWTK[HTGG

241-243

. KHGJUGCLJ VQNXXG
HQTUQQOGQPGWPUETWRVWKQVU
EVWPPKPI CUCETQY
ECTTWRV DCEMDKKPI
HQTY CTF DTCJJ
DVWHQTUQQOGQPGYJQgUECPUQPVKN
UETWRVWKQVU ECVVKQVU
QDUGTXCPV UKPEGTG
RVTGKP JKUNXXGNKJ CQF
ENGCP KP JKURVTUWKU
KVgJJCTF

244-245

9 JQGXGTMKNJNKGJUJGJNU
IQGJVQUQOGQPGGNUgJYKHG
KUCFFKEVGF VQKPVQZKECPVU
FKUJKOUGNHWR
D[VJGTQQV
TKJVJGTGKP VJKUYQTNF

5QMPQY O[IQQF OCP
VJCVDCF FGGFUCTGTGEMNGJU
&CPgVNGVITGGF WPTKJVGCWPGJU
QRRTGJU[QVVYKJ NQPI VGTO RCKP

246-248

2GCRNGIXG
KP NKPGYKJ VJGXTHCKJ
KP NKPGYKJ ECPXKEVKCP
9 JQGXGTIGJU WJJGTGF
CVHQQF FTKPMIXGP VQQVJGTU
CWCKPUPQECPEGPVTCVKCP
D[FC[QTD[PKJV

$WVCPGKP YJQO VJKUKU

EWVVJTCVVJ
WR TCCVGF
YKRGF CVVd
CVCKPUECPEGPVTCVKCP
D[FC{ CTD[PKJV

249-250

6JGTCgUPC TGNKMGRCUUKCP
PCUGK WTGNKMGCPI GT
PCUPCTGNKMGFGNWUKCP
PCTKXGTNKMGETCXKPI

251

+VgUGCJ VCUGG
VJGGTTCTUCHCVJGTU
DWWJCTF VCUGG
[CWTCY P
;CWYKPPCY NKMGEJC
VJGGTTCTUCHCVJGTU
DWWECPEGCN[CWTCY Pd
NKMGCEJGCV CP WPNWEM[VJTCY

+H[CWHCEWUCP VJGGTTCTUCHCVJGTU
ECPUVCPVN PFKPI HCWNV
[CWTG WGPU CWTKJJ
;CWgTGHCTHCO VJGKT GPFKPI

252-253

6JGTCgUPCVTCKNKP URCEG
PCCWUKFGECPVGO RNCKXG
2GCRNGCTGUDKXGP
YKVJ CDLGEVK ECVKCP
DWWFGXCKF CHCDLGEVK ECVKCP CTG
VJG6CVJC CVCU

6JGTCgUPCVTCKNKP URCEG

PQ.QAWUKFGEQPVGO RNOKXG
PQ.GAGTPCNHODTKECVKQPU
PQ.YCXGTKPI HP VJG# YCMGPGF

*254-255**

Dhp XIX : The Judge

6QRCUULWFIOGPVJWTTKGFN[
FQGUPgVOGCP[QWgTGCLWFIG
6JGYKCGQPGYGKJKPIDQWJ
VJGTKJVLWFIOGPV YTQPI
LWFIGUQWJGTUKORCTVKCN[d
WPJWTTKGFN[KP NKPGYKVJ VJG&JCOOC
IWCTFKPI VJG&JCOOC
IWCTFGF D[&JCOOC
KPVGNNKGPV
JCgUECNNGF CLWFIG

*256-257**

5KORN[VCNKPI CNQV
FQGUPgVOGCP QPGKUYKCG
9 JQGXGTgUUGEWTGd
PQ
JQUKNKN[
HGCTd
KUUCKF VQDGYKCG

5KORN[VCNKPI CNQV
FQGUPgVOCKPVCKP VJG&JCOOC
9 JQGXGT
dCNWJQWVJ JCgUJGCTF PGZVVQPQWJKPId
UGGU&JCOOCVJTQWJ JKUDCF[
KUPQVJGGFNGUUCH&JCOOC
he's QPGYJQOCKPVCKPUVJG&JCOOC

*258-259**

JCGF CHI TC[JCKTU
FQGUPgVOGCP QPgUCP GNFGT

FXCPEGF KP [GCTU
CPGgUECNKGF CP CNF HQQN

$VWCPGKP YJCQ VJGTGKU
VTWU TGUTCKPV
TGEVKWHGI GPVKGPGUU
UGNHEQPVTCNd
he's ECNKGF CP GNFGT
JKUKO RVTKVKGUFKUCQTT GF
GPNKJVGPGF

260-261

0 CVD[UWCXGEQPXGTUCVKQP
QTNQWVUNKVGEQNQTKPI
FQGUCP GPXKQWU OKGTN[EJGCV
DGEQO GCP GZCO RNCT[OCP

$VWCPGKP YJCQ VJKUKU
EWVVJTQWJ
WR TQQVGF
YKRGF CVWd
JGgUECNKGF GZCO RNCT[
JKUCXGTUKCP FKUCQTT GF
KPVGNKK GPV

262-263

UJCXGP JGF
FQGUPgVO GCP CECPVGO RNCVKXG
6JGNKCTQDUGTXKPI PQFWKGU
NKGF YKVJ ITGF FGUKTG
YJCVMKPF CHECPVGO RNCVXCgUJGi

$VWYJCQGXGTWVPGUCW
VJGFKUCPCPEG
CHJKUGXKNSWCNKVGU
dNCTI GQTUCCNd
KP GXGT[YC[

D[DTKPIKPI GXKNVQEQPUQPCPEG
JGgUECNNGF CEQPVGO PNCVKXG

*264-265**

$GIKPI HTQO QVJGTU
FQGUPgVO GCP QPgUCO QPM
#UNQPI CUCPGHQNNQY U
JQWVGJQNFGTUgY C[U
QPGKUPQO QPMCVCNN

$WWY JQGXGT RWUCUKFG
DQVJ OGTKV GXKNCPF
NKXKPI VJGEJCUVGNKGG
LWFKEKQWU[
IQGUVJTQWJ VJGY QTNF
he's ECNNGF CO QPM

266-267

0 QVD[UKGPEG
FQGUUQO GCPGEQPHWUGF
WPMPQY KPI
VWTP KPVQ CUCI G

$WWY JQGXGTdY KUG
CUK-JQNFKPI VJGUECNGU
\OMKPI VJGGZEGNNGPVd
TGLGEVUGXKNFGGFU
JGKUCUCI G
VJCgUJQY JQgUCUCI G
9 JQGXGTEP Y GK J
DQVJ UKFGUCH-VJGY QTNF
VJCgUJQY JQgUECNNGF
CUCI G

*268-269**

0 QVD[JCTO KPI NKEG

FQGUCPGDGEQOGPQDNG
1 PGKUVGTO GF
PQDNG
HQTDGKPI
IGPVNG
VQCNNNKXKPI VJKPIU

270

/ QPM
FQPgV
QP CEEQWPVCH
[QWTJCDKVU RTCEVKEGU
ITGCVGTWFKVKQP
EQPEGPVTCVKQP CWCKPOGPVU
UGENWFGF FYGNKPI
QTVJGVJQWJVf+VQWEJ
VJGTGPWPEHCVGGLG
VJCVTWP CHVJGOKNNRGQRNG
FQPgVMPQYg
GXGTNBV[QWTUGNHIGVEQORNCEGPV
YJGP VJGGPFKPI CHG WGPVU
KUUKNWPCWCKPGF

*271-272**

Dhp XX : The Path

1 HRCVJUVJGGKJVKQNFKUDGUV
1 HMTWUJUVJGHQWTUQ[KPIU
1 HSWCNKVKGUFKURCUUKQP
1 HVYQHQQVGFDGKPIU
VJGCPGYKVJ VJGG[GU
VQUGG

*273**

,WUVVJKU
KUVJGRCVJ
dVJGTGKUPQQVJGTd
VQRWTKHKXKUKQP
(QNNQY KV
CPF VJCVYKNNDG/ CTQgU
DGYKNFGTO GPV

(QNNQYKPI KV
[QWRWWCP GPF
VQUW GTKPI UVTGUU
+JCXGVCWJV[QWVJKURCVJ
JCXKPI MPQY P
dHQT[QWTMPQYKPId
VJGGZVTCEVKQP CHCTTQY U

+VgUHQT[QWVQUVTXG
CTFGPVN[
6CVJCVCCJUKORN[
RQKPVQWVVJGY C[
6JCUGY JQRTCEVKEG
CDUQTDGFKP LJCPC
HTQO / CTQgUDQPFU

VJG[gNNDGHTGGF

*274-276**

9 JGP[QWUGGYKVJ FKUEGTPOGPV
*'All fabrications are inconstant'*d
[QWI TQY FKUGPEJCPVGF YKVJ UVTGUU
6JKUKUVJGRQVJ
\QRVTKX[

9 JGP[QWUGGYKVJ FKUEGTPOGPV
*'All fabrications are stressful'*d
[QWI TQY FKUGPEJCPVGF YKVJ UVTGUU
6JKUKUVJGRQVJ
\QRVTKX[

9 JGP[QWUGGYKVJ FKUEGTPOGPV
*'All phenomena are not-self'*d
[QWI TQY FKUGPEJCPVGF YKVJ UVTGUU
6JKUKUVJGRQVJ
\QRVTKX[

277-279

#VVJGVKOGHQTKPKVKCVKXG
JGVCVGUPQKPKVKCVKXG
;QWPI UVTCPI DWVNGVJCTKE
VJGTGUQXGUCHJKUJGCTV
GZJCWUVGF
VJGNC[NGVJCTKECPG
NQUGUVJGRQVJ
\QFKUEGTPOGPV

280

) WCTFGF
KP URGGEJ
YGNNTGUVCKPGF
KP OKPF

```
[QWUJCVWF FQPQVJKPI WPUMKNNWN
                KP DCF[
      2WTK[I
VJGUGVJTGGECWTUGUCHCEVQP
      $TKPI VQHTWKVQP
VJGROJ VJCVUGGTUJCXGRTQEMCO GF
```

281

```
(TQO UWTXKXKPI ECO GUYKUFCO
HTQO PQV YKUFCO gUGPF
- PQY KPI VJGUGVY QECWTUGU
dVQ
      FGXGNQRO GPV
      FGENKPGd
ECPFWEV[CWTUGNH
UQVJCVYKUFCO YKNNTQY
```

282

```
%WWFQY P
VJGHQTGUVCHFGUKTG
PQVVJGHQTGUVCHVTGGU
(TQO VJGHQTGUVCHFGUKTG
ECO GFCPI GT HGCT
* CXKPI EWWFQY P VJKUHQTGUV
  KUWPFGTDTWJ OCPU
      DGFGHQTGUVGF

(QTCUNQPI CUVJGNGUV
DKVCHWPFGTDTWJ
CHCOCP HQTYCO GP
KUPQVENGCTGF CY[
VJGJGCTVKU ZCVGF
      NKMGCUWEMNKPI ECNH
      CP KUUO CVJGT

%TWJ
[CWTUGPUGCHUGNHCNWTG
```

NKMGCP CVWVO P NKQ
KP VJGJCPF
0 VWTWTGQPN VJGRCVJ VQRGGEG
d7 PDKPFKPI d
CUVCVWJVD[VJG1 PG9 GNN) CPG

283-285*

f* GTG+gNNUC[HQT VJGTCKPU
* GTG HQT VJGUWO O GT YKPVGTg
5QKO CKPGUVJGHQCN
WPCYCTGCHQDUVTWEVKQPU

6JCVFTWPMCP JKUUCPU ECWKGO CP
CNNCPI NGF WR KP VJGO KPF
FGCVJ UYGGRUJO CYC[d
CUCI TGCV CCF
CXKNKCI GCUKGGR

6JGTGCTG
PQUCPU
VQI KXGUJGNVGT
PQHCVJGT
PQHCO KN
HQT CPGUGK GF D[VJG' PFGT
PQUJGNVGTCO CPI MP

4 GCNK KPI
VJKUHQTEGCHTGUCPKPI
VJGYKGO CP TGUVTCKPGF D[XKTWG
UJCWWF O CVG VJGRCVJ RVTG
dTK JVCY C[d
VJCVI CGUCNNVJGY C[VQ7 PDKPFKPI

286-289*

Dhp XXI : Miscellany

+HD[HQTUCMKPI
CNKOKVGF GLUG
JGYCVWF UGG
CP CDWPFCPEGCHGLUG
VJGGPNKJVGPGF OCP
YCVWF HQTUCMG
VJGNKOKVGF GLUG
HQTVJGUCMG
CHVJGCDWPFCPV

290

* GYCPVUJKUCYP GLUG
D[IKXKPI CVJGTUFKUGLUG
+PVGTVYKPGF KP VJGKPVGT
CEVCP CHJCUUKNKNI
HTQO JCUUKNI
JGgUPCVUGVHTGG

291

+P VJCUGY JC
TGLGEVY JCVUJCVWF
FCY JCVUJCVWFPgVDGFCPG
dJGGFNGUUKPUCNGPVd
G WGPVUI TCY

$WVHQTVJCUGY JC
CTGYGNNCRPKGF ECPUCPVN
VQOKPFHWNPGUUKOOGTUGF KP VJGDCF[
FCPgVKPFWNG
KP YJCVUJCVWFPgVDGFCPG
RGTUKV

KP YJCVUJCVWF
dOKPFHWNCNGTVd
G WGPVUECOGVQCP GPF

*292-293**

* CXKPI MKNGF OCVJGT HOVJGT
VY QY CTTKQT MKPIU
VJGMKPIFCO KUFGRGPFGPE[d
VJGDTGJOCP WPVTCWDNGF VTCXGNUCP

* CXKPI MKNGF OCVJGT HOVJGT
VY QNGCTPGF MKPIU
HU CVKGTd
VJGDTGJOCP WPVTCWDNGF VTCXGNUCP

*294-295**

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) CVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGOKPFHWNPGUUDCVJ FC[PKJV
KUECPUVCPVN KO OGTUGF
KP VJG$WFFJC

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) CVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGOKPFHWNPGUUDCVJ FC[PKJV
KUECPUVCPVN KO OGTUGF
KP VJG&JCOOC

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) CVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGOKPFHWNPGUUDCVJ FC[PKJV
KUECPUVCPVN KO OGTUGF
KP VJG5CPIJC

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) CVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGOKPFHWNPGUUDCVJ FC[PKJV

KUEQPUVCPVWKO O GTUGF
KP VJGDCF[

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) QVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGJCTVUFGNKJVDCVJ FC[PKJV
KP JCTONGUUPGU

6JG CYCMGP CNYC[UYKFGCYCMG
) QVCO CgUFKUEKRNGU
YJCUGJCTVUFGNKJVDCVJ FC[PKJV
KP FGXGNQRKPI VJGO KPF

296-301*

* CTF
KUVJGNKKGI CPGHQTVJ
JCTF VQFGNKJVKP
* CTF
KUVJGOKGTCDNG
JCVWGJCNFGTgUNKKG
+VgURCKPHWN
VQUC[YKVJ FKUCRPCPVRGCRNG
RCKPHWNVQVTCXGNVJGTQCF
5QDG
PGKVJGTVTCXGNGT
PQTRCKPGF

302

6JGO CP CHECPXKEVKCP
GPFCYGF YKVJ XKTWG
INQT[YGCNVJ
YJGTGXGTJGI QGU
JGKUJCPCQTGF

303*

6JGI CCF UJKPGHTCO CHCT

NKMGVJGUPQY[* KO CNQ[CU
6JGDCF FQPgVCRRGCT
GXGP YJGP PGCT
NKMGCTTQY UUJQVKPVQVJGPKJV

304

5KXKPI CNQPG
TGUKPI CNQPG
YCNMKPI CNQPG
WPVKTKPI
6CO KPI JKOUGNH
JGgF FGNKJVCNQPGd
CNQPGKP VJGHQTGV

305

Dhp XXII : Hell

* GI QGUVQJGNN
VJGQPGYJQCUGTVU
YJCVFKFPgVVCMGRNCEG
CUFQGUVJGQPG
YJQJCXKPI FQPG
UQ[Uf+FKFPgVg
$QVJdNQY CEVKPI RGCRNGd
VJGTGDGEQO GGSWCN
CHVGTFGCVJ KP VJGYQTNF DG[QPF

306

P QEJTGTQDGVKGF gTCWPF VJGKTPGEMU
O CP[YKVJ GXKNSWCNKVKGU
dWPTGUTCKPGF GXKNd
TGCTKUG DGECWUGQHVJGKTGXKNCEVU
KP JGNN

$GXGTVQGCVCP KTQP DCNN
dI NQY KPI C CO Gd
VJCP VJCV WPRTKPEKRNGF
WPTGUTCKPGF
[QWUJCWF GCVVJGCNDUQHVJGECWPVT[

307-308

(QWTVJKPI UDGHCNNVJGJGGFNGUUO CP
YJQNKGUFQY P YKVJ VJGYKGQHCPQVJGT
CY GNVJ QHFGO GTKV
CNDEMCHI QCF UKGGR
VJKTF EGPUWTG
HQWTVJ JGNN

YGCNVJ CHFGO GTKVCP GXKNFGUKPOVKCP
VJGDTKGHFGNKJVCHC
HGCTHWNOCP YKVJ C
HGCTHWNYCOCP
VJGMKPI KP KEVUCJCTUJ RVPKUJOGPV
5Q
PQOCP UJCVWF NKGFCY P
YKVJ VJGYKGGCHCPCVJGT

309-310

,WLVCUJUJCTR DNCFGF I TCUU
KHHY TCPI N[JGNF
YCVPFUVJGXGT[JCPF VJCVJCNFUKVI
VJGECPVGO RNCKXGNKGKHHY TCPI N[I TCURGF
FTCI U[CVFCY P VCJGNN

P[UKDEMCEV
CTFG NGF CDUGTXCPEG
CTHTCWF WKGPVNKGCHEJCUKV[
DGCTUPCI TGCVHTWV

+HUCO GVJKPI gJVCDGFCPG
VJGP YCTMCVKV TON[
HCTCUKDEMI CKPI HCTVJ
MKEMUWR CNVJGOCTGFWV

+VgJDGXGT VCNGCXGCOKUFGF
WPFCPG
OKUFGF DWTPU[CVCHVGTYCTF
$GXGT VJCVCI CF FGF DGFCPG
VJCVCHVGT[CVgXGFCPGKV
YCPgVOCVG[CVDWTP

311-314

. KVGCHTCPVKGTHCTVTGUU
I WCTF HPUKFG CVW
I WCTF [CVTUGNH

&CPgVNGVVJGOCQOGPVRCUUD[
6JCUGHQTYJCQ VJGOCQOGPVKURCUV
ITKGXG ECPUKPGF VQJGNN

315

#UJCOGF CHYJCVgUPQVUJCOGHWN
PQVCUJCOGF CHYJCVKU
DGKPIUCFCRVKPI YTCPI XHGYU
IQVQCDCF FGUKPCVKQP

5GGKPI FCPIGTYJGTGVJGTGKUPCPG
PQFCPIGTYJGTGVJGTGKU
DGKPIUCFCRVKPI YTCPI XHGYU
IQVQCDCF FGUKPCVKQP

+OCIKPKPI GTTQTYJGTGVJGTGKUPCPG
CPF PQGTTQTYJGTGVJGTGKU
DGKPIUCFCRVKPI YTCPI XHGYU
IQVQCDCF FGUKPCVKQP

$VWVMPQYKPI GTTQTCUGTTQT
CPF PCP GTTQTCUPCP
DGKPIUCFCRVKPI TKJVXHGYU
IQVQCICCF
FGUKPCVKQP

316-319

Dhp XXIII : Elephants

+dNKVGCP GNGRJCPVKP DCXXNG
GPFWTKPI CP CTTCQY UJCVHTQO CDCQYd
YKNNGPFWTGCH+DNUGCEEWUCVKQP
HQTVJGOCUUCHRGCRNG
JCXGPCaaaaaaaRTKPEKRNGU

320

6JGVCO GF KUVJGCPG
VJG[VCMGKPVQCUUGODNKGU
6JGVCO GF KUVJGCPG
VJGMKPI OCWPVU
6JGVCO GF YJQGPFWTGU
CH+DNUGCEEWUCVKQP
KUCOCPI JWOCP DGKPI U
VJGDGUV

321

’ZEGNKGPVCTGVCO GF OWKGU
VCO GF VJCTCWJDTGFU
VCO GF JCTUGUHTQO 5KPFJ
’ZEGNKGPV VCO GF VWUMGTU
I TGCVGNGRJCPVU
$WVGXGP OCTGGZEGNKGPV
CTGVJCUCaaaaaaaaUGNHVCO GF

(CTPCVD[VJGUGOCWPVUECWNF[CWI C
VQVJGNCPF WPTGUEJGF
CUVJGVCO GF CPGI CGU
D[VCOKPI YGNNVCOKPI JKOUGNH

322-323

6JGWWUMGT&JCPCRCNCMC
FGGRKP TWVKUJCTF VQEQPVTQN
$QWPF JGYCPgVGCVCOCQTUGN
VJGWWUMGTOKUUGU
VJGGNGRJCPVYCQF

324

9 JCP VQTPKF QXGTHGF
CUKGGR[JCGF NQNNKPI CDQWV
NKMGCUQWVJCI HOXGPGF CP HQFFGT
CFWNCTF GPVGTUVJGYCO D
QXGT
QXGTCICKP

325

$GHQTG VJKUOKPF YGPVYCPFGTKPI
JCYGXGTKVRNGUUF
YJGTGXGTKVYCPVGF
D[YJCWGXGTYC[VJCVKVNKMGF
6CFC[+YKSNUCNF KVCRVN[KP EJGEMd
CUCPGYKGNFKPI CICQF CP GNGRJCPVKP TWV

326

&GNK JVKP JGGFHWNPGUU
9 CEJ QXGT[QWTCYP OKPF
. KV[QWTGNHWR
HTQO VJGJCTF ICKPI YC[
NKMGCWNUMGTUWPMKP VJGOWF

327

+H[QWICKP COCWTGEQORCPKQPd
CHGNKQY VTCXGNGT TK JVNSKPI GPNK JVGPGFd
QXGTEQOKPI CNNFCPIGTU
ICYKVJ JKO ITCK GF
OKPFHWN

+H[QWFQPgVICKP COCWVTGEQORCPKQPd
CHGNKQY VTCXGNGT TKJVNKKPI GPNKJVGPGFd
IQCNQPG
NKMGCMPI TGPQWPEKPI JKUMPIFQO
NKMGVJGGNGRJCPVKP VJG/ OCPICYKNFU
JKUJGTF

) QKPI CNQPGKUDGWGT
6JGTGgUPQEQORCPKQPUJKRYKVJ CHQQN
) QCNQPG
FQKPI PQGKNCVRGOEG
NKMGVJGGNGRJCPVKP VJG/ OCPICYKNFU

328-330*

DNGUUKPI aaHTKGPFUYJGP VJGPGGF CTKUGU
DNGUUKPI aaECPVGPVOGPVYKVJ YJCVGXGT VJGTGKU
/ GTKVCVVJGGPFKPI CHNKGKUCDNGUUKPI
DNGUUKPI aaVJGCDCPFQPKPI CHCNNUW GTKPI
UWTGUU

DNGUUKPI KP VJGYQTNF aaTGXGTGPEGVQ[QWT OQVJGT
DNGUUKPI aaTGXGTGPEGVQ[QWTHCVJGTCUYGNN
DNGUUKPI KP VJGYQTNF aaTGXGTGPEGVQCEQPVGORNCKXG
DNGUUKPI aaTGXGTGPEGHQTCDTGJOCP VQQ

DNGUUKPI KPVQQNF CIGKUXKTWG
DNGUUKPI aaECPXKEVKQP GUCDNKJGF
DNGUUKPI aaFKUEGTPOGPVCWCKPGF
6JGPCP FQKPI CHGXKNVJKPIUKU
CDNGUUKPI

331-333

Dhp XXIV : Craving

9 JGP CRGTUQP NKXGUJGGFNGUU[
JKUETCXKPI I TQY UNKMGCETGGRKPI XKPG
* GTWPUPQY JGTG
PQY aaaaaaaVJGTG
CUKHNQQVKPI HQTHTWKV
CO QPMG[KP VJGHQTGUV

334

+HVJKUUKEM[WPEQWVJ ETCXKPI
QXGTEQO GU[QWKP VJGY QTNF
[QWTUQTTQY UI TQY NKMGY KNF I TCUU
CHVGT TCKP

+HKP VJGY QTNF [QWQXGTEQO G
VJKUWPEQWVJ ETCXKPI JCTF VQ GUECRG
UQTTQY UTQNNQ [QW
NKMGY OVGT DGUFUQ
CNQWVU

335-336

6QCNNQH[QWI OVJGTGF JGTG
+UQ[ ) QQF HQTWPG
&K VR ETCXKPI
dCUY JGP UGGMKPI O GFKEKPCNTQQVU Y KNF I TCUUd
D[VJGTQQV
&QPgVNGV// CTCEWV[QWFQY P
dCUCTCI KPI TKXGT CTGGFd
QXGT QXGTCI CKP

*337**

+HKVUTQQVTGD CKPU
WPFCO CI GF UVTQPI
CVTGG GXGP KHEWV
YKNN TQY DCEM
5QVQQKHETCXKPI QDUGUKQP
KUPQVTQQVGF QW
VJKUW GTKPI TGWTPU
CI CKP

CI CKP

338

* GY JQUG UVTGCO U
QYKPI VQYJCVKUCRRGNKPI CTGUVTQPI
VJGEWTTGPVdTGUQXGUDCUGF QP RCUUKQPd
ECTT[JKO QHDCUGXKGY UCY Q[

6JG QY GXGT[YJKEJ Y Q[VJGUVTGCO U
DWVVJGURTQWVGF ETGCRGT UQ[U
KP RNCEG
0 QY UGGKPI VJCVVJGETGCRGTgUCTKQP
EWVVJTQWJ KVUTQQV
YKVJ FKUEGTPO GPV

*339-340**

. QQUGPGF QKGF
CTGVJGLQ[UQHCRGTUQP
2GQRNG DQWPF D[GPVKEGO GPV
NQQMKPI HQT GUG
VQDKTVJ CI KPI VJG[I Q

*341**

' PEKTENGF YKVJ ETCXKPI
RGQRNGJQR TQWPF CTQWPF
NKMGCTOODKVEOWJ VKP CUPCTG
6KGF YKVJ HGWGTU DQPFU

VJG[I QCP \QUW GTKPI
CICKP CICKP HQTMQPI

' PEKTEWGF YKVJ ETCXKPI
RGQRNGJQR TQWPF CTQWPF
NKMGCTOODKVEOWJVKP CUPCTG
5QCOQPM
UJQWNF FKURGNaaaaETCXKPI
UJQWNF CURKTGaaaaVQFKURQUUKQP
HQTJKOUGNH

*342-343**

%NGCTGF QHVJGWPFGTDTWJ
DVWQDUGUUGF YKVJ VJGHQTGUV
UGVHTGGHTQO VJGHQTGUV
TKJVDCEMVQVJGHQTGUVJGTWPU
%QOGUGGVJGRGTUQP UGVHTGG
YJQTWPUTKJVDCEMVQVJGUCOGQNF EJCKPU

344

6JCVgUPQVCUVTQPI DCPF
dUQUQ[VJGGPNKJVGPGFd
VJGQPGOCFGQHKTQP QHYQQF QTQHI TCUU
6QDGUDKXGP GPVJTCNKGF
YKVJ LGYGNU QTPCOGPVU
NQPIKPI HQTEJKNFTGP YKXGU
VJCVgUVJGUVTQPI DCPF
dUQUQ[VJGGPNKJVGPGFd
QPGVJCVgUEQPUVTCKPKPI
GNCUVE
JCTF VQWPVKG

$VWJCXKPI EVWKV VJG[
dVJGGPNKJVGPGFdI QHQTVJ
HTGGQHNQPIKPI CDCPFQPKPI
UGPUWNCNGUG

6JCUGUDKXGP YKVJ RCUUKQP
HONNDCEM
KP\QCUGNHDCFGUVTGDO
NKMGCURKFGTUPCTGF KP KVUYGD
$WWJCXKPI EWWKV VJGGPNKJVGPGF UGVHQTVJ
HTGGCHNQPI KPI CDCPFQPKPI
ONNUW GTKPI UVTGUU

345-347*

) CPG\QVJGDG[CPF CHDGEQO KPI
[CWNGVI QCH *in front,*
NGVI QCH *behind,*
NGVI QCH *between.*
9 KVJ CJGCTVGXGT[YJGTG TGNGUGF
[CWFCPgVEQO GCI CKP \QDKTVJ
CI KPI

348*

(QTCRGTUQP
HQTEGF CP D[JKUVJKPMKPI
GTEGKP JKURCUUKQP
HQEWUGF CP DGCVW[
ETCXKPI I TQY UONNVJGO CTG
* GgUVJGCPG
YJCVKJVGPUVJGDCPF

$WVCPGYJCFGNKJVU
KP VJGUKNNKPI CHVJKPMKPI
ONY C[U
OKPFHWN
EWNKXCVKPI
CHQEWUCP VJGHQWN
* GgUVJGCPG
YJCYKNNO CMGCP GPF
VJGCPGYJCY KNNEWW/ CTGgUDCPF

349-350*

TTKXGF CVVUG PKUJ
WPHTK JVGPGF WPDNGO KUJGF HTGG
QHETCXKPI JGJCUEWVCY[
VJGCTTQYUQHDGEQOKPI
6JKURJ[UKEONJGGRKUJKUNCV

(TGGHTQO ETCXKPI
WPITCURKPI
CUWVGKP GZRTGUUKQP
MPQYKPI VJGECO DKPCVKQP QHUCWPFU
YJKEJ ECO GU TUV YJKEJ CHVGT
* GgUECNXGF C
NCUVDCF[
ITGCVN FKUEGTPKPI
ITGCVO CP

351-352*

NNECPSWGTKPI
CNNMPQYKPI CO +
YKUJ TGICTF VQCNNVJKPIU
WPCFJGTKPI
NNCDCPFQPKPI
TGNGCUGF KP VJGPFKPI QHETCXKPI
JCXKPI HWNN MPQYP QP O[QYP
VQYJCO UJCNWF +RQKPVCUO[VGEJGT!

353*

IKEVCH& JCO OCECPSWGTU
CNNIKEVU
VJGVCUVGH& JCO OC
CNNVCUVGU
CFGNK JVKP & JCO OC
CNNFGNK JVU
VJGPFKPI QHETCXKPI
CNNUW GTKPI
UVTGUU

*354**

```
4KEJGUTWKP VJGOCP
YGGMKP FKUEGTPOGPV
DWWPQVVJQUGYJQUGGM
      VJGDG[CPF
6JTQWJ ETCXKPI HQT TKEJGU
VJGOCP YGGMKP FKUEGTPOGPV
      TWKPUaaaJKOUGNH
CUUGYCWFaaQVJGTU
```

355

```
(KGNFUCTGURQMKGF D[ YGGFU
RGQRNG D[ RCUUKQP
5QYJCVgUIKXGP VQVJQUG
HTGGQHRCUUKQP
      DGCTUITGCVHTWKV

(KGNFUCTGURQMKGF D[ YGGFU
RGQRNG D[ CXGTUKQP
5QYJCVgUIKXGP VQVJQUG
HTGGQHCXGTUKQP
      DGCTUITGCVHTWKV

(KGNFUCTGURQMKGF D[ YGGFU
RGQRNG D[ FGNWUKQP
5QYJCVgUIKXGP VQVJQUG
HTGGQHFGNWUKQP
      DGCTUITGCVHTWKV

(KGNFUCTGURQMKGF D[ YGGFU
RGQRNG D[ NQPIKPI
5QYJCVgUIKXGP VQVJQUG
HTGGQHNQPIKPI
      DGCTUITGCVHTWKV
```

356-359

Dhp XXV : Monks

4 GUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGGLGKUI QCF
I QCF KUTGUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGGCT
4 GUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGPQUGKUI QCF
I QCF KUTGUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGVQPI WG
4 GUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGDCF[KUI QCF
I QCF KUTGUVTCKPVYKVJ URGGEJ
4 GUVTCKPVYKVJ VJGJGCTVKUI QCF
I QCF KUTGUVTCKPVGXGT[YJGTG
OCPMGXGT[YJGTGTGUVTCKPGF
KUTGNGGUGF HTQO CNNUW GTKPI UVTGUU

*360-361**

* CPFUTGUVTCKPGF
HGGVTGUVTCKPGF
URGGEJ TGUVTCKPGF
UWRTGO GN TGUVTCKPGFd
FGNKJVKPI KP YJCVKUKPYCTF
ECPVGPVEGPVGTGF CNCPG
JGgUYJCVVJG EONN
COCPM

362

OCPMTGUVTCKPGF KP JKUURGUMPI
IKXKPI ECVPUGNVPTW GF
FGENCTKPI VJGOGUUCI G OGGPKPI
UYGGVKUJKUURGGEJ

*363**

&JCO OCJKUFYGNNKPI
&JCO OCJKUFGNKJV

COCQPMRQPFGTKPI &JCCOOC
ECNNKPI &JCOOCVQOKPF
FQGUPQVHCNNCY[
HTQO VTWG&JCOOC

364

) CKPU
FQPgVVTGCV[QWTQYP YKVJ UEQTP
FQPgVIQEXGWKPI VJCUGCHCVJGTU
OCPMYJQEXGWUVJCUGCHCVJGTU
CWCKPU
PQECPEGPVTCVKCP

’XGP KHJGIGWUPGZVVQPCVJKPI
JGFQGUPgVTGCVJKUICKPUYKVJ UEQTP
.KXKPI RWTGN[WP\KTKPI
JGgUVJGCPG
VJCVVJGFGXCURTCKUG

365-366

(QTYJQO KP PCO G HQTO
KP GXGT[YC[
VJGTGgUPQUGPUGCHOKPG
YJQFQGUPgVITKGXG
HQTYJCVgUPQV
JGgUFGUGTXGFN[ECNNGF
COCPM

367

&YGNNKPI KP ICQFYKSNCOCPM
YKVJ HCKVJ KP VJG#YCVGPGF1 PgUVGGEJKPI
YCVWF CWCKP VJGICQF UVCVG
VJGRGGEGHWNUVCVG
UWKNKPI CHHCTKECVKQPUGUG

*368**

/ CPMDCKNCWVVJKUDCCV
+VYKSNMCMG[CWNKJVN YJGP DCKKGF
* CXKPI EVVVJTCWJ RCUUKCP CXGTUKCP
[CWICHTCD VJGTG\Q7 PDKPFKPI

369*

%WVVJTCWJ XG
NGVICCH XG
FGXGNCR XGCDCXGCNN
OCPMICPGRCUV XGCXCEJOGPVU
KUUCF VCJCXGETCUUGF VJG CCF

370*

2TCEVKEGLJCPC OCPM
CPF FCPgVDGJGGFNGUU
&CPgVVCMG[CWTOKPF TCCOKPI
KP UGPUWCNUTCPFU
&CPgVUYCNNCDdJGGFNGUd
VJGDCNNCHKTCP C CO G
&CPgVDWTP EQORNCKP f6JKUKURCKPg

371

6JGTGgU
PQLJCPC
HQTCPGYKVJ
PQFKUEGTPOGPV
PQFKUEGTPOGPV
HQTCPGYKVJ
PQLJCPC
$WWCPGYKVJ
DCVJLJCPC
FKUEGTPOGPV
JCgUCP VJGXGTG
CH7 PDKPFKPI

372

OCPMYKVJ JKUOKPFCVRGGEG
ICKPI KPVQCP GORV[FYGNNKPI
ENGCTN[UGGKPI VJG&JCO OCCTKJV
JKUFGNKJVKUOCTG
VJCP JWO CP

* CY GXGTKVKU
JCY GXGTKVKUJG\VQWEJGU
VJGCTKUKPI RCUUKPI CHCIITGICVGU
JGICKPUTCRWTG LQ[
VJCVHQTVJCUGYJCMPCY KV
KUFGCVJNGUU
VJG&GCVJNGUU

373-374

* GTGVJG TUVVJKPI U
HQTCFKUEGTPKPI OCPM
CTG
IWCTFKPI VJGUGPUGU
ECPVGPVOGPV
TGUTVCKPVKP NKPGYKVJ VJG2CVKOCMVJC
* GUJCWNF CUUCEHCVGYKVJ CFOKTCDNGHTKGPFU

.KXKPI RWTGN[WPVKTKPI
JCUPKCDNGD[JCDKV
UWKNGF KP JKUECPFWEV
ICKPKPI COCPKKQNF LQ[
JGYKNNRWVCP GPF
VQUW GTKPI UTGU

375-376

5JGF RCUUCP
CXGTUKCP OCPMud
CUCLCUDKPGYCWF
KVUYKVJGTGF CY GTU

377

```
%CNDGF KP DQF[
ECNDGF KP URGGEJ
YGNNEGPVGTGF    ECND
JCXKPI FKUCQTIGF VJGDCKUCHVJGYCQTNF
COCQPMKUECNNGF
      VJCTQWVJN[
      ECNDGF
```

378

```
;QW[QWTUGNH
            UJCQWNF TGRTQXG[QWTUGNH
            UJCQWNF GZCOKPG[QWTUGNH
#UCUGNH WCTFGF OCPM
YKVJ IWCTFGF UGNH
OKPFHWN[QWFYGNNCVGUG
```

379

```
;QWTQYP UGNHKU
[QWTQYP OCKPUC[
;QWTQYP UGNHKU
[QWTQYP IWKFG
6JGTGHQTG[QWUJQWNF
YCVEJ QXGT[QWTUGNH
CUCVTCFGT C PGUVGF
```

380

```
# OCPMYKVJ COCPKEQNF LQ[
YKVJ HCKVJ KP VJG#YCVGPGF 1 PgUVGEJKPI
YCNNGF CWCKP VJGICQF UVCVG
      VJGRGCEGHWNUVCVG
UVKNNKPI CHTCIDTKECVKCPUGUG
```

*381**

```
# [QWPI OCPMYJQUVTKXGU
KP VJG#YCVGPGF 1 PgUVGEJKPI
```

DTK J VGPUVJ GY QTNF
NKMGVJ GO QQP UGVHTGGHTQO CENQWF

Dhp XXVI : Brahmans

* CXKPI UJTKXGP DTGJOCP
EWVVJGUJTGCO
' ZRGNUGPUWCNRCUUKCPU
- PQYKPI VJGGPFKPI CHHCDTKECVKQPU
DTGJOCP
[QWVMPQY VJG7 POCFG

*383**

9 JGP VJGDTGJOCP JCUI CPG
VQ VJGDG[CPF CHVY QVJKPI U
VJGP CNNUKUHGXGTU
I QVQ VJGKT GPFd
JGY JQMPQY U

*384**

1 PGY JCUG *beyond* QT
not-beyond QT
beyond-&-not-beyond
ECPgVDGHQWPF
WPUJCEMGF ECTGHTGG
JCgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*385**

5KXKPI UKGPV FWUKGU
CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC
JKUVCUMFCPG G WGPVUI CPG
WNKO CVGI QCNCXCKPGF
JCgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

386

$[FQ[UJHPGUVJGUWP
D[PK JV VJGOQQP
HP CTOQT VJGYCTTKQT
HP LJCPC VJGDTGJOCP
$WWCNNFQ[CNNPK JV
GXGT[FQ[GXGT[PK JV
VJG#YCMGPGF 1 PGUJHPGU
HP URNGPFQT

387

* GgUECNNGF CDTGJOCP
HQTJCXKPI DCPKJJGF JKUGXKN
CECPVGOPQUKXG
HQTNKXKPI HP ECPUQPCPEG
CPGI CPGHQTVJ
HQTJCXKPI HQTUQMGP
JKUQYP KOPWTKXGU

*388**

1 PGUJCWWF PQVUVTKVGCDTGJOCP
PQTUJCWWF VJGDTGJOCP
NGVNQQUGYKVJ JKUCPI GT
5JCOGCP CDTGJOCPgUMKNGT
/ QTGJJCOGCP VJGDTGJOCP
YJCUGCPI GTgUNGVNQQUG

*389**

0 QVJKPI gUDGXGTHQTVJGDTGJOCP
VJCP YJCP VJGOKPF KUJGNF DCEM
HTQO YJCVKUGPFGCTKPI PQV
* QYGXGTJKUJCTOHWNJGCTVGFPGUU
YGCTUCYQ[
VJCVgUJQY UVTGUU
UKOPN[ECQOGUVQTGUV

*390**

9 JQQGXGTFQQGUPQYTQPI
KP DQF[
URGGEJ
JGCTV
KUTGUVTCKPGF KP VJGUGVJTGGYC[U
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

391

6JGRGTUCP HTQO YJCQO
[QWYQWNF NGCTP VJG&JCOOC
\QWJVD[VJG4KJVN
5GN#YCMGPGF 1PG
[QWUJQWNF JCPCTJO YKVJ TGURGEVd
CUCDTGJOCP VJG CO GHQTCUUETK EG

*392**

0 QVD[OCXGF JCKT
D[ENCP QTD[DKTVJ
KUCPGCDTGJOCP
9 JQQGXGTJCUMTWWJ
TGEVKWFG
JGKUCRWTGCPG
JGCDTGJOCP

9 JCVgUVJGWUGQH[QWTOCXGF JCKT
[QWFWNNCTF!
9 JCVgUVJGWUGQH[QWTFGGTUMP ENQCM
6JGVCPI NGgUKPUKFG[QW
;QWECQD VJGQWUKFG

*393-394**

9 GCTKPI ECUVQ TC U
dJKUDQF[NGCP NKPGF YKVJ XGKPUd

CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC
CNQPGKP VJGHQTGUV
JGgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJO CP

395

+FCPgVECNNCPGCDTGJO CP
HQTDGKPI DQTP CHCO CVJGT
QTURTWPI HTQO CY QO D
* GgUECNNGF CfDJQUQ[GTg
KHUGJCUCP[VJKPI CVCNN
$VWUQO GCPGYKVJ PCVJKPI
YJQEKPI UVQPQVJKPI
JGgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJO CP

*396**

* CXKPI EVWGXGT[HGWGT
JGFQGUPgVI GVTW GF
$GiCPF CXCEJO GPV
WPUJCEMGF
JGgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJO CP

397

* CXKPI EVWVJGUVTCR VJCPI
EQTF DTKFNG
JCXKPI VJTQY P Q VJGDCT
CY CVGPGF
JGgUY JCV+ECNN
CDTGJO CP

*398**

* GGPFVWTGuUWPCPI GTGFd
KPUWNV CUUCWNV KO RTKCPO GPV

* KUCTO[KUUVTGPI VJ
JKUUVTGPI VJ HQTDGCTCPEG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

399

(TGGHTQO CPI GT
FWWKGUCDUGTXGF
RTKPEKRNGF YKVJ PQQXGTDGCTKPI RTKFG
VTCKPGF CfNCUVDQF[g
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*400**

. KVGYCVGaaCP CNQWUNGH
COWUCTF UGGFaaCP VJGVR QHCP CYN
JGFQGUPgVCFJGTCaaQUGPUWCNRNGUWTGU
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

401

* GFKUEGTPUTKJVJGTG
HQTJKOUGNH
CP JKUQYP
JKUQYP
GPFKPI CHUVTGUU
7PUJCEMGF JKUDVTFGP NCKF FQYP
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*402**

9 KUG RTCHQWPF
KP FKUEGTPOGPV CUWXG
CUVQYJCVKUVJGRCVJ
YJCVgUPQV

JKUWWKOCVGICQCNCVVCKPGF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

403

7PECPVCOKPCVGF
D[JCVVUGJCNFGTU
JCVVUGKGUCPGUCNKMG
NKKPI YKU PQJCQG
YKU PGZVVQPQYCPVU
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

404

* CXKPI RVVCUKFGXKCQNGPEG
CICKPUVDGKPIUHGCTHWNCT TO
JGPGKVJGTMKNNUPCT
IGVUCVJGTUVQMKNN
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

405

7PCRRCUKPI CO CPI CRRCUKVKCP
WPDCVWPF
CO CPI VJGCTO GF
WPENKPIKPI
CO CPI VJCUGYJCENKPI
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

406

* KURCUUKCP CXGTUKCP
ECPECKV ECPVGORV
JCXGHNNGP CYC[d
NKMGCO WUCTF UGGF

HTQO VJGVKRCHCP CYN
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

407

* GYCWWF UQ[
YJCVgUPCP I TCVKPI
KPUVTWEVKXG
VTWGd
CDWUKPI PQCPG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

408

* GTGKP VJGYCTNF
JGVCMgUPCVJKPI PCVIKXGP
dNCPI UJCTV
NCTIGUDCNN
CXXTCEVKXG PCV
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

409

* KUNCPIKPI HQTVJKU
HQTVJGPGZVYCTNF
ECPgVDGHCWPF
HTGGHTCO NCPIKPI WPUJCEMNGF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

410

* KUCXCEJOCPVU
JKUJCOGU
ECPgVDGHCWPF
* GVJTCWJ MPCYKPI

KUWPRGTRNGZGF
JCUICKPGF CHQQWKPI
KP VJG&GCVJNGU
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*411**

* GJCUICPG
DGiCPF CWCEJOCPVJGTG
HQTDCVJ OGTKV GXKN
UQTTCYNGU FWUNGU RWTG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*412**

5RCWNGU RWTG NKMGVJGOCQP
dNKO RKF ECNOd
JKUFGNKJVUJKUDGECOKPIU
VQWCNN ICPG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

413

* GJCUOCFGJKUYC[RCVV
VJKUJCTF ICKPI RCVJ
dUCO UCTC FGNWUKPd
JCUETCUUGF CXGT
JCUICPGDGiCPF
KUHTGGHTQO YCPV
HTQO RGTRNGZKV
CDUQTDGF KP LJCPC
VJTCWJ PQEKPI KPI
7 PDCWPF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

414

9 JQQGXGT CDCPFCPKPI UGPUWCNRCUUKCPUJGTG
YQWNF IQHQTVJ HTQO JQOGd
JKUUGPUWCNRCUUKCPUDGECQOKPIU
VQWCNN IQPG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTCJOCP

9 JQQGXGT CDCPFCPKPI ETCXKPI JGTG
YQWNF IQHQTVJ HTQO JQOGd
JKUETCXKPIUDGECQOKPIU
VQWCNN IQPG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTCJOCP

415-416

* CXKPI NGHVDGJKPF
VJGJWOCP DCPF
JCXKPI OCFGJKUYC[RCJV
VJGFKXKPG
HTQO CNNDCPFUWPUJCEVNGF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTCJOCP

417

* CXKPI NGHVDGJKPF
FGNKJV FKURNGCUWTG
ECQNGF YKVJ PQCESWKUKCPUd
CJGTQYJQJCUECPSWGTGF
CNNVJGYCTNF
GXGT[YCTNF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTCJOCP

418

* GMPQYUKP GXGT[YC[
DGKPIUgRCUUKPI CYC[
CPF VJGKTTG
CTKUKPI
WPCWCEJGF CYCMGPGF
YGNNICPG
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

419

* GYJCQUGECWTUGVJG FCPgVMPQY
dFGXCUJICPFJCDDCU JWDCP DGKPIUd
JKUG WGPVUGPFGF CP CTGJCPV
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

420

* GYJCQJCUPQVJKPI
dkP HTQPV DGJKPF KP DGYYGGPd
VJGCPGYKVJ PQVJKPI
YJCQENKPIUVQPQVJKPI
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

*421**

URRGPFIK DWNNECPSWGTQT
JGTQITGCVUGGTd
HTGGHTQO YCPV
CYCMGPGF YCUJGF
JGgUYJCV+ECNN
CDTGJOCP

422

* GMPQYU
JKUHQTOGTNXGU

* GUGGU

JGCXGPU UVCVGUCHYCG

JCUCWCKPGF

VJGGPFKPI CHDKTVJ

KUCUCI G

YJQJCUOCUGTGF HWNNVPQYKPI

JKUOCUGT[VCVCNN OCUGTGF

JGgUYJCV+ECNN

CDTGJOCP

*423**

Historical Notes:
The Text & the Translation

6JGTGCTGOCP[XGTUKQPUQHVJG&JCOOCRCFCPQY GZVCPV UGXGTCN
TGEGPUKQPUQHVJG2CNK&JCOOCRCFCHTQO $WTOC%CO DQFKC. CQU5TK
. CPMC CPF 6JCKKCPF VY QHPEQORNGVGOCPWUETKRVUQHC) CPFJCTK
&JCTOCRCFCHQWPF KP EGPVTCN#UKC CPF COCPWUETKRVQHC$WFFJKUV
* [DTKF 5CPUMTKV&JCTOCRCFCHQWPF KP CNKDTCT[KP 6KDGV ECNNGF VJG2CVPC
&JCTOCRCFCDGECWUGRJCVCJ TCRJUQHVJKUOCPWUETKRVCTGPQY MGRVKP
2CVPC +PFKC 6JCTGKUCNQC%JKPGUGVTCPUKCVKCP QHVJG&JCTOCRCFCOCFG
KP VJGVJKTF ECPWT[%' HTQO C2TCVTKVQTK KPCNPQY PQNQPI GTGZVCPV
UKOKKCT VQDDW/PQVKFGPVKECNY KVJdVJG2CNK&JCOOCRCFC2CTVUQHC
&JCTOCRCFCVGZVCTGKPENWFGF KP VJG/ CJCXCUWVCVGZVDGNQPI KPI VQVJG
.QMQXCTCXCFKP / CJCUCPI JKMCUEJQQN+P CFFKVKQP VJGTGCTG5CPUMTKV
6KDGVCP CPF%JKPGUGXGTUKQPUQHCVGZVECNNGF VJG7FCPCXCTI C YJKEJ KU
MPQY P KP CVNGUVHQWT TGEGPUKQPUCNNQHVJGO ECPVCKPKPI OCP[XGTUGUKP
ECQOOCP YKVJ VJG&JCOOCRCFC&JCTOCRCFC &JR VGZVU6QHWTVJGT
ECQORNKECVGOCVXGTU VJGTGCTG,CKP CPVJCNQJKGUVJCVECPVCKP XGTUGUENGCTN[
TGNCVGF VQUQOGCHVJQUGHQWPF KP VJGUG$WFFJKUVCPVJCNQJKGUCUY GNN

&GURKVGVJGOCP[UKOKKCTKVKGUCOCPI VJGUGVGZVU VJG[ECPVCKP GPQWJ
FKUETGRCPEKGUVQJCXGHWGNGF CUDCNNUEJQNCTN[KPFWUVT[6JGFK GTGPV
TGEGPUKQPUCNNQHVJG2CNK&JR ECPVCKP UQOCP[XCTKCPVTGCFKPI UVJCVVJGTG
KUPgV[GvdGXCP CHVGTOCTGVJCP CEGPWT[CH9 GUVGP UEJQNCTUJKRCP VJG
VCRKEdCUKPI NGGFKVKCP ECXGTKPI VJGO CNN6JGFKUETGRCPEKGUCOCPI VJG2CNK
CPF PCP2CNKXGTUKQPUCTGGXGP I TGCVGT6JCG[CTTCPI GXGTUGUKP FK GTGPV
QTFGTUGUEJ ECPVCKPUXGTUGUPCVHQWPF KP VJGQVJGTUCPF COCPI VJGXGTUGU
KP FK GTGPVXGTUKQPUVJCVCTGTGNCVGF VJGUKOKKCTK[KP VGTOUCHKOCI GT[QT
OGUUCI GKUUQOGVKOGUHCKTN[VGPWQWU

(QTWVPCVGN[HQTCP[QPGNQQMKPI VQVJG&JRHQTURKTKVWCN WKFCPEG VJG
FK GTGPECUCOCPI VJGXCTKQWUTGEGPUKQPUdVJCVWJ OCP[KP PWO DGTdTCPI G
KP KORQTVCPEGHTQO HCKTN[OKPQTVQOKPQTKP VJGGZVTGOG#NNQY KPI HQTC

HGY CDXKCVWUUETKDCNGTTCQTUPCPGCHVJGO HONNCVWUKFGVJGRCNGCHYJCVJCU
NCPI DGGP CEEGRVGF CUUVCPFCTF GCTN[$VWFFJKCVFCEVTKPGCUFGTKXGF HTCO
VJG2CNKFKUECVWTUGU(QTGZCORNG FCGUVJGOKNVKP XGTUG__ ECO GCVWCT
FCGUKVEVTFNG +UVJGDCPF KP XGTUGa___ UWDVNG UKCEM CTGNCUKE +UVJG
DTGJOCP KP XGTUGa___ JCRR[QTKUJGRVTG(QTCNNRTCEVKECNRVTRCUGU
VJGUGSWGUKCPUJCTFN[OCVXGT6JG DGECO GKORQTVCPVCPN[YJGP CPGKU
HQTEGF VQVCMGUKFGUKP EJCQUKPI YJKEJ XGTUKCP VQVTCPUKVG CPF GXGP VJGP
VJGPCVWTGCHVJGEJCKEGKUNKMG VJCVCHCECPFWEVQTFGEKFKPI YJKEJ CHVJG
OCP[XGTUKCPUCHC* CPFGNCTCVQTKQVQRGTHQTO

7PHQTWPCVGN[HQTVJGVTCPUKVQT VJCWJ VJGUEJCNCTN[FKUEWUUCPUVJCV
JCXGI TCY P CTCWPF VJGUGKUUWGUJCXGVGPFGF VQDNCY VJGO CNNCWVCH
RTCRCTVKCP VQVJGRCKPVYJGTGVJG ECNNKPVQSWGUKCP VJGOVWJGPVKEN[CH
VJG&JRCUCYJCNG$GECWUGVJGUEJCNCTUYJCQJCXGFGXCVGF VJGO UGXGUVQ
VJKUVCRKEJCXGECO GWR YKU UWEJ ECPVTCFKEVCT[CFXKEGHQTVJGRCVGPVKCN
VTCPUKVCTdKPENWFKPI VJGUW I GUKCP VJCVKgUCY CUGCHVKO GVQVTCPUKVG
UQO GCHVJGXGTUGUCVCNNY GPGGF VQUQTVVJTCWJ VJGFKUEWUUCPUVQUGG
YJCVKHCP[TGNKCDNGI WKFCPEGVJG I KXG

6JCUGYJCQJCXGYCTMGF CP VJGKUUWGUTCKGF D[VJGXCTKCPVXGTUCPUCH
&JRJCXG D[CPF NCTI GFKTGEVGF VJGFKUEWUUCP VQ IWTKPI CVWYJKEJ
XGTUCP KUVJGCNFGUVCPF OCUVCVWJGPVKE CPF YJKEJ XGTUCPUCTGNCVGTCPF
OCTGECTTWRV. CEVKPI CP[CVWUKFGNCPFOCTMUCI CKPUVYJKEJ VJGXGTUCPU
ECP DGUKJVGF UEJCNCTUJCXGCVXGDRVGF VQTGECPUVTWEVYJCVOWUVJCXG
DGGP VJGGCTNKGUVXGTUCP D[VTKCPI WKCVKPI CO CPI VJGVGZVUVJGO UGXGU6JKU
VGZWNVTKCPCO CVT[VGPFUVQTGN[CP CUUWO RVCPUHTCO CO CPI VJG
HONNCY KPI VJTGGV[RGU

#ULUWO RVCPUECPEGTPKPI YJCV/KUKPJGTGPVN[CP GCTNKGT CTNCVGTHQTO
CHCXGTUG6JGUGCUUWO RVCPUCTGVJGNGUVTGNKCDNGCHVJGVJTGGHQTVJG
KPXCNXGPQVTWN[CDLGEVKXGETKVGTC +HHQTKPUVCPEGVY CXGTUCPUCHCXGTUG
FK GTKP VJCV/CPGKUOCTGKPVGTPCN[ECPUKVGPVVJCP VJGCVJGT VJG
ECPUKVGPVXGTUCP YKNNUGGO OCTGI GPWKPGVCPGUEJCNCT YJGTGU
CPCVJGT UEJCNCTYKNNCVTKDWVGVJGECPUKVGPE[VCNCVGTG CTVUVCiENGCP WR
VJGXGTUG5KOKNCTN[KHCPGXGTUCP ECPVCPUCTGFKVCP CHCXGTUGFK GTGPV
HTCO CNNCVJGT TGFKVCPUCHVJGUCO GXGTUG CPGUEJCNCTYKNNUGGVJCV/CUC
UKP CHFGXCPEG CPCVJGT CUCUKP CHVJGCVWJGPVKEN[VJCV/OC[JCXG
RTGFCVGF CNCVGTUCPFCTFKCVKCP CO CPI VJGVGZU6JWUVJGECPENWUCPU
FTCY P D[FK GTGPVUEJCNCTUDCUGF CP VJGUGCUUWO RVCPUVGNNWUCTG

CDCQWVVJGUEJCNCTUgRTGUWRRCUKVCPUVJCP VJG; FQCDCQWVVJGVGZVU
VJGO UGNXGU

#ULUWO RVKCPUECPEGTPKPI VJGOCVGTCHVJGXGTUGUKP SWGUVCP 1 PGCH
VJGI TGCVCFXCPEGUKP TGECPV2CNKUEJCNCTUJKRJCUDGP VJGTGFKUECXGT[CH
VJGOCVTKECNTWVGUWPFGTN[KPI GCTN[2CNKRQCVT[#UVJG$WFFJCJKOUGNHKU
SWCVGF CUUC[KPI i/ CVGTKUVJGUVTWEWVTCNHTCO GYQTMCHXGTUGJ 50a
- PQYNGFIGCHOCVTKECNTWVGUVJWUJNRUVJGGFKCQTCQTVTCPUKCVQTURQVYJKEJ
TGCFKPIUCHCXGTUGFGXKCVGHTCO VJGUVTWEWVTGCHCUCPFCTF OCVGT CPF
YJKEJ CPGUHCNKQY KV6JGCTGKECN[VJGCDXKCVWEJCKEGYCVWF DGVQCFCRV
VJGNCVGT CPF TGLGEVVJGHQTO GT+P RTCEVKEG JCY GXGT VJGKUWGKUPCVUQ
ENGCTEVW'CTN[2CNKRQCVT[FCVGUHTCO CVKOGCHITGCVOCVTKECN
GZRGTKOGPVCVKCP CPF UQVJGTGKUCNYC[UVJGRCUUDKNKV VJCVCRCTVKEWKCT
RQGO YCUECDRQUGF KP CP GZRGTKOGPVCNOCVGT VJCVPGXGTCEJKGXGF
YKFGURTGCF TGECPKVKCP 6JGTGKUCNUQVJGRCUUDKNKV VJCVdCUVJGRQGVT[
YCUURCPVCPGCWUCPF QTCNdCHCKTCO CWPVCHOCVTKECNNKEGPUGYCUCNNQY GF
6JKUOCGPUVJCVVJGOCTGiECTTGEV/HQTOUCHCXGTUGOC[JCXGDGP VJG
RTCFWEVUCHCNCVGTCXGORVVQ VVJGRQGVT[KPVQUVCPFCTF OCNFU6JWUVJG
ECPENWUCPUDCUGF CP VJGCUUWORVKCP CHUCPFCTF OCVGTUCTGPCVCUVCVCN[
TGNKCDNGCUVJG; OKJVUGGO

#ULUWO RVKCPUECPEGTPKPI VJGNCPIWG GKP YJKEJ VJGQTKKPCN&JR
YCU TUVECO RCUGF 6JGUGCUUWORVKCPUTGSWKTGCP GZVGPUXGMPQYNGFIGCH
/ KFFNG+PFKEFKCNGEVU# UEJCNCTYKNNCUUWOGCRCTVKEWKCTFKCNGEVVQJCXG
DGP VJGQTKKPCNNCPIWG GCHVJGVGZVCPF YKNNHWTVJGTOCVGCUUWORVKCPU
CDCQWVVJGV[RGUCHVCPUKCVKCP OKVCVGUVJCVOKJVJCXGDGP ECO OCP
YJGP VTCPUKCVKPI HTQO VJCVFKCNGEVKPVQVJGNCPIWG GUCHVJGVGZVUY GPCQY
JCXG6JGVGZVWCNVTKCPCQOCVT[DCUGF CP VJGUGCUUWORVKCPUCHVGP KPXCNXGU
UWEJ ECO RNKECVGF OCVJCFUCHUKJVKPI CPF ECO RVWCVKCP VJCVVKVECP
RTCFWEGCPiCTK KPCNJXGTUKCP CHVJGVGZVVJCVKULWUVJCV XGT[CTK KPCN
ECKPEKFKPI YKVJ PCPGCHVJGXGTUKCPUGZVCPV+P CVJGTY CTFUYJGTGVJG
EVTTCPVXCTKCPVUCHCXGTUGOKJVDGC D CPF E VJGCFFGF CUUWORVKCP
CDCQWVVJG&JRgUCTK KPCNNCPIWG GCPF VJGKPGRVKWFGCHCPEHGPV
VTCPUKCVQTUCPF ECR[KCUUNGFUVQVJGECPENWUCP VJCVVJGXGTUGOWVJCXG
DGP F * CY GXGT HQTCNNVJGKORTGUUXGGTWFKVCP VJCVVJKUOGVJCF
KPXCNXGUPCVGXGP VJGOCUVNGCTPGF UEJCNCTEP Q GTCP[RTQCHCUVQYJCV
VJG&JRgUCTK KPCNNCPIWG GYCU+P HCEVCUY GYKNNECPUKFGTDGNY KVKU
RCUUDNGVJCVVJG$WFFJCdCUUWOKPI VJCVJGYCUVJGOWVJCTHVJGXGTUGd

EQQ RQUGF RQQVT[KP O QTGVJCP QPGNCPI WJ G CPF O QTGVJCP QPGXGTUKQP QHC RCTVKEWKCT XGTUG 5Q CUY KVJ VJG TUVUGVQHCUUWO RVKQPU VJGO GVJCF U QHVTKCPI WKQVKQP DCUGF QP CUUWO GF QTK KPCNNCPI WJ GQHVJG& J R VGNNWU O QTGCDQVWVJGKPFKXKFWCNUEJ QNCTgJRQUKVKQP VJCP VJG[FQCDQVWVJG RQUKVKQP QHVJGVGZV

6JWUCNVJQWJ VJGUEJ QNCTUJKR FGXQVF VQ VJGFK GTGPVTGEGPUKQPUQH VJG& J R JCURTQXKFF CWUGHWNUGTXKEGKP WPGCTVJKPI UQ O CP[XCTKCPV TGGFKPI UQHVJGVGZV PCPGQHVJGCUUWO RVKQPUWUF KP VT[KPI VQ UQTV VJTQWJ VJCUG TGGFKPI UHQTi VJGQTK KPCN& J R JCXGNF VQ CP[FG PKG EQPENWUKQPU 6JGKT RQUKVKXGUWEEGUUJCUDGP NKO KVF O CKPN[VQ Q GTKPI HQUF HQTCECFGO KE URGEWKCVKQP CPF GFWECVF I WGUUGU

1 P VJGPGiCVKXGUKFG VJQWJ VJG[JCXGUWEEGUFGF KP CEEQO RNKUJKPI UQO GVJKPI VQVCN[WUGNGUU CY JCNGUCNGUGPUGQHFKCVTWV/HQT VJGGCTN[$WFFJKCVVGZVUCPF VJGRQGVKE VGZVUKP RCTVKEWKCT +HVJG VGZVUECPVCKP UQ O CP[XCT[KPI TGRQTVU VJGHGNKPI I QGUCPF KHVJGKT VTCPUNCVQTUCPF VTCPUO KXGTUY GTGUQ KPECQO RQVGPV JCY ECP CP[QHVJGO DG VTWUVF! 6JKU FKCVTWV/ECQO GUHTQO CEEGRVKPI WPECPUEKQWU[VJGCUUWO RVKQPU ECPEGTPKPI CVWJQTUJKR CPF CVWJGPVKEK[YKVJKP YJKEJ QVT O QF GTP RTGFCQO KPCVGN[NKVGTCVGEWNWTGQRGTCVGU VJCV/CPN[CPGXGTUKQP QHCXGTUG ECWNF JCXGDGGP ECQO RQUGF D[KVUQTK KPCNCVWJQT CPF VJCV/CNNQVJGT XGTUKQPUO WV/DGNCVGT ECQTTWPVKQPU +P VGTO UQHVJG& J R VJKUECQO GUFQY P VQ CUUWO KPI VJCV/VJGTGY CUCPN[CPGQTK KPCNXGTUKQP QHVJGVGZV CPF VJCV KV/Y CUECQO RQUGF KP CUKPI NGNCPI WJ G

* QY GXGT VJGUGCUUWO RVKQPUCTG VQVCN[KPCRRTQRTKCVGHQT CPCN\KPI VJG QTCNEWNWTGKP YJKEJ VJG$WFFJCV/VJCVCPF KP YJKEJ VJGXGTUGUQHVJG & J R YGTG TUV/CPVJCNQ K GF +HY GNQQMECTGHWN[CVVJGPCVWTGQHVJCV EWNWTGdCPF KP RCTVKEWKCT CV/ENGCTUVCVGO GPVUHTQO VJGGCTN[$WFFJKCVVGZVU ECPEGTPKPI VJGGXGPVUCPF RTKPEKRNGUVJCV/UJCRGF VJCUG\VGZVUdY GY KNNUGG VJCV/KV/KURGTHGEV[PCVWTCNVJCVVJGTGUJCWF DGCXCTKG[QHTGRQTVUCDQVW VJG$WFFJCgUVGEJKPI UCNNQHY JKEJ O K JVDGGUGP VKCN[EQTTGEV +P VGTO U QHVJG& J R YGECP XKGY VJGO WNKRNGXGTUKQPUQHVJGVGZVCUCUK P PCVQH HQWN[VTCPUO KUUKQP DWVQHCP CNNGKCPEGVQ VJGKT QTCNQTK KPU

1 TCNRTQUGCPF RQQVT[CTGXGT[FK GTGPVHTQO VJGKT Y TKXGP ECWP VGTRCTVU6JKUHEVKUCDXQWUGXGP KP CVT CY P EWNWTG* QY GXGT Y G JCXGVQO CMGCP CEVKXG QTVQHVJGKO CKPCVKQP VQECQO RTGJGPF VJG

GZRGEVCVKCPURNCEGF CP CTCNVTCPUCKUKCP DGVYGGP URGCMGTUCPF NKCVGPGTU
KP CEWNWVTGYJGTGVJGTGKUPQYTKXGP YCTF VQHCNNDCEMCP +P UWEJ C
UGXKPI VJGXGTDCNJGTKCI GKUCKP VCKPGF VQVCNN VJTQWJ TGRGVKVCP CPF
OGCQTKCVKCP # URGCMGTYKVJ UCCGVJKPI PGY VQUC JCUVQTGRGCVKVCHGP
VQFK GTGPVCWFKGPEGdUYJQ KHVJG HGGNKPURKTGF D[VJGOGUCI GCTG
GZRGEVGF VQOGCQTKGCVNGCJVKUGUGPVKCNRCTVU$GECWGECOOWPKECVKCP
KUHCEGVQHCEG CURGCMGTKURCTVKEWCTN RTKGF HQT CP CDKNW VQVCKQT
JKUJGTOGUCI GVQVJGOCO GPVCHECOOWPKECVKCP KP VGTOUCHVJG
CWFKGPEGdUDCEMTCWPF HTQO VJGRCJVKUUCVGCHOKPF CVRTGUGPVCPF KU
JCRGF HQT DGPG VUKP VJGHWWATG

6JKURWXUCFCWDNGKORGTCVKXGCP DCVJ VJGURGCMGTCPF VJGNKCVGPGT6JG
URGCMGTOWUVEJCCUGJKUJGTYCTFUYKVJ CP G[GDCVJ VQJCY VJG[YKNN
C GEVVJGCWFKGPEGKP VJGRTGUGPVCPF VQJCY VJG[YKNNDGOGCQTKGF HQT
HWWATGTGHGTGPEG6JGNKCVGPGTOWUVDGCWGPVXG DCVJ VQCRRTGEKCVGVJG
KOOGFKCVGKORCEVCHVJGYCTFUCPF VQOGCQTKGVJGO HQTHWWATGWUG
#NVJCWJ CTKKP CNW KP VGGEJKPI KUCRRTGEKCVGF KV/KUCPN CPGCHC
ECPUVGNCVKCP CHXKTWGUGZRGEVGF CHC VGGEJGT1 VJGTGZRGEVGF XKTWGU
KPENWFGCMPCYNGFIGCHEQOOCP EWNWVTGCPF CP CDKNW VQRNC YKVJ VJCV
MPCYNGFIGHQTVJGFGUKTGF G GEVKP VGTOUCHKOOGFKCVGKORCEVCT
OGCQTCDKNW 6JG2CNK&JR XGTUG__ KVCGNHOCMGUVJKURCKPVKP
ECOPRCTKPI VJGCEVCHVGGEJKPI PCVVQETGCVKPI UCCGVJKPI VCVCNN PGY CVV
CHPCVJKPI DWVVQUGKGEVKPI CO CPI CXCKNDNG CY GTUVQETGCVGCRNGUKPI
CTTCPIGCGPVLWUVTK JVHQTVJGCEECUKCP

1HECWTUG VJGTGCTGUKWCVKCPUKP CP CTCNEWNWVTGYJGTGCKVJGT
KOOGFKCVGKORCEVCTOGCQTCDKNW KUGCRJCUKGF CVVJGGZRGPUGCHVJG
CVJGT +P CENCUUTCCO NKCVGPKPI HQTKORCEVKUUCETK EGF VQVJGPGGFUCH
NKCVGPKPI HQTOGCQTKCVKCP YJGTGCUKP CVJGCVGT VJGGCRJCUKUTGXGTUGF
#NNKPFKECVKCPUUJCY JCY GXGT VJCVVJG$WFFJCCUCVGEJGTYCUGURGEKCNN
UGPUKXG VQDCVJ CURGEVUCHCTCNECOOWPKECVKCP CPF VJCVJG VTCKPGF JKU
NKCVGPGTUVQDGUGPUKXG VQDCVJ CUYGNN1P VJGCPGJCPF VJGTGRCVKVCWU
UW NGCHOCP[CHJKUTGECTF GF VGGEJKPI UUGGOUVQJCXGDGPCKOGF CV
JCCOGTKPI VJGO KP VQVJGNKCVGPGTgUOGCQT[CNUQ CVVJGPF CHOCP[CH
JKUFKUECVTUGUJGYCWF UWOOCTKGVJGOCKP RCKPVUCHVJGFKUEWUKCP KP
CP GU[VQOGCQTKGXGTUG

1P VJGCVJGTJCPF VJGTGCTGOCP[TGRCTVUCHKPUCPEGUKP YJKEJ JKU
NKCVGPGTUICKPGF KOOGFKCVG#YCMGPKPI YJKGNKCVGPKPI VQJKUYCTFU#PF

VJGTGHUCFGNKJVAWNUGEVKQPHP CPGCHUHUFKUECVTUGU VJG*Samaññaphala Suttanta,* &0a UCVKTKHPI VJGVGCEJGTUCHCVJGTTGNKHCVUUGEVUHQT VJGKT HPCDKNKV VQDTGCMCYC[HTQO VJGHQTO WHCE O CFGCHVJGKTVGCEJHPI UVQIKXG CFKTGEVCPUYGTVQURGEK ESWGUKCPU i+VgUCUHYJGP CUMF CDCVVC OCPI C CPGYGTGVQCPUYGTYKU CDTGFHTWV CPGCHVJGHPVGTNCEVWCTU ECO O GPVUiCT YJGP CUMF CDCVVC DTGFHTWV VQCPUYGTYKU CO CPI C 6JG\$WFFJC HP ECPVTCUV YCUHCO CVUHQT JKUCDKNKV VQURGMFKTGEVN VQJKU NKUGPGTUgPGGFU

6JKUUGPUKXKV VQDCVJ RTGUGPVHO RCEVCPF HWXWTGWUGHUHP NKPGYKU VY QYGNNMPCYP\$WFFJKCVVGEJHPI U TUV VJGDCUE\$WFFJKCVRTKPEHRNGCH ECVUCNV VJCVCP CEVJCUTGRGTEWUKCPUDCVJ HP VJGRTGUGPVCPF CP HPVQVJG HWXWTG UGECPF VJG\$WFFJCgUTGNKCVHP GCTN CP HP JKUVGEJHPI ECTGGT VJCVUCO GCHUJKUNKUGPGTUY CVWF CVCHP #YCMGPHPI HO O GFHCVGN CP JGCTHPI JKUY CTF U Y JGTGCUCVJGTUY CVWF DGCDNGVQCY CMGP CPN CHVGT VCMHPI JKUY CTF U ECPVGO RNCHPI VJGO CPF RVWXHPI VJGO HPVQRTCNCPI GF RTCEVKEG

UWTXG[CHVJG\$WFFJCgURTCUGFKUECVTUGUTGECTF HP VJG2CNK%CPCP IKXGUCP HFGCCHUJCY VJG\$WFFJCO GVVJGFCVDNGFGO CPFURNECGF CP JHO CUC VGEJGT+P UCO GECUGU VQTGURCPF VQCRCTVKEVWCT UKVCVHP JGY CVWF HCTO WHCVGCP GPVKTN CTHKPCNVGEJHPI +P CVJGTU JGY CVWF UHO RN TGRGCV CHCTO WHCVE CPUY GTVJCVJGMGRVHP UCTGHCT I GPGTCNVUG GKVJGTVGEJHPI U CTHKPCNY KVJ JHO CTO CTGVTCFKVCPCNVGEJHPI UdUCO GVO GUNKJ VN VCKCTGF UCO GVO GUPCVdVJCV VHP Y KVJ JKUO GUCI G+P UKNNCVJGTU JG Y CVWF VCMGHCTO WHCE DKVUCPF RHGEGUCPF ECO DHPGVJGO HP CPGY YC[HCT VJGPGGFUCVJCPF # UWTXG[CHUJKURCGVT[TGXGNUVJGUCO GTCPI GCH O CVGTKCN CTHKPCNY CTMU UGVRHGEGUdCTHKPCNCT DCTTCY GF CEECUKCPCN CNVGTGF HP NKPGYKU VJGCEECUKCP CPF TGE[ENKPI UCHCNF HTCI O GPVUHP PGY LWZVCRCUKVCPU

6JWUCNVCVJ VJG\$WFFJCHPUKUGF VJCVCNUJKUVGEJHPI UJCF VJGUCO G VCUGdVJCVCHTGNGUGdJG\CVJ VFK GTGPVXCTKVKCPUCP VJGVJGO GCHVJCV VCUGVQFK GTGPVRGCRNGCP FK GTGPVCEECUKCPUHP NKPGYKU JKURGTEGRVKCP CHVJGKT UJCTV CPF NCPI VGTO PGGFU+P TGEKVKPI CXGTUG\VQCRCTVKEVWCT CVFHGPEG JGO K JVEJCPI GCY CTF CNKPG CT CP HO CI G\VQ VHP YKU VJGKT DCEM TCVPFUCPF HP FXHFWCNPGGFU

FFHPI VQVJKURQVGPVKCNHQTXCTKCVKQP YCUVJGHQEVVJCVVJGRGCRNGCH
PQTVJGTP +PFKCKP JKUVKO GURQMGCPWO DGTCHFK GTGPVFKCNGEVUGGEJ YKVJ
KVUCQYP VTCFKVKQPUCHRQGVT[CPF RTQLG6JG2CNK%WMXCI C 8
TGEQTFUVJG$WFFJCCJKPUKVKPI VJCVJKUNKVGPGTUO GO CTKGJKUVGEJKPI U
PQVKP CUCPFCTFKGF NKPI WCHTCPEC DWVKP VJGKTCYP FKCNGEVU6JGTGKUPQ
YC[CHMPCYKPI YJGVJGTJGJKO UGNHYCUO WNKNKPI WCNGPCVJ VQVGEJ CNN
CHJKUUWFGPVUKP VJGKTCYP FKCNGEVUCTGZRGEVGF VJGO VQOCMGVJG
VTCPUKVKQPUVJGO UGXGU5VKNKVUGGO UNKVGN[VJCVCUCYGNNGFWECVGF
CTKCUCETCVCHVJGVKO GJGYCVWF JCXGDGGP WGPVKP CVNGUVYQCTVJTGGCH
VJGOCUVRTGXCNGPVFKCNGEVU5CO GCHVJGFKUECVTUGdUWEJ CU&0a d
FGRKEVVJG$WFFJCCUCP CTVKEWKVGECPPCKUGVTCHRQGVT[CPF UCPI UCYG
ECP GZRGEVVJCVJGYCVWF CNUCJCXGDGGP UGPUKXXGVCVJGURGEKCNRTCDNGO U
KPXCNXGF KP VJGG GEVXXGVTCPUKVKCP CHRQGVT[dCNXG HQTKPUCPEG VQVJG
HCEVJCVUMKNNGF VTCPUKVKCP TGSWKTGUO CTGVJCP UKORN[UWDUKVWKPI
GSWKXCNGPVYCTFU6JG/ GJCXCI C 8 TGRCTVUVJCVVJG$WFFJC
NKUGPGF YKVJ CRRTGEKCVKP CUCO CPMHTQO VJGUCWJGTP ECWPVT[CH
#XCPVKTGEKGF UCO GCHJKUVGEJKPI UdCRRCTGPV[KP VJG#XCPVKFKCNGEVKP
JKURTGUGPEG#NVJCWJ UEJCNCTUCXGCHGP TCKGF SWGUKCPUCDCWY JKEJ
NCPI WCI GVJG$WFFJCURQMGKVOKJVDGO CTGCRRTCRTKCVGVQTGO CKP CRGP
VQVJGRQUUKDKNKV[VJCVJGURQMGdCPF ECWFF ECO RCUGRQGVT[KPdUGXGTCN
6JKURQUUKDKNKV[O CMGUVJGSWGUKCP CH VJG; CTK KPCNNCPI WCI GCTi VJG;
CTK KPCNNCZVCHVJG&JRUCO GY JCVKTTGNGXCPV

6JGVCZVUUW I GUVJCVGXGP FWTKPI VJG$WFFJCgUNKGUKO GJKUUWFGPVU
O CFGG CTVUVCECNNCEVCPF O GO CTK GCUCPFCTFKGF DCF[CHJKUVGEJKPI U
WPFGTCTWDTKECHHPKPGECVG CTKGUFKCNCVWGUPCTTCVKXGUCHOKZGF RTCUGCPF
XGTUG GZRNCPCVKCPUXGTUGUURCPVCPGCVUGZENCOVKCPUSWCVCVKCPUDKTVJ
UCTKGUCO C\KPI GXCPVUSWGUKCP CPF CPUYGTUGUKCPU* CY GXGT VJGCEVCH
ECNNGEVKPI CPF O GO CTK KPI YCURVTUWF D[CPN[CUWD I TCWR CO CPI JKU
O CPMUYJKNGCVJGTO CPMUPWPUCPF NC[RGCRNGFCWDVKGUN[JCF VJGKT
CY P KPFKXKFWCNO GO CTK GF UCTGUCHVGEJKPI UVJG; JCF JGCTF FKTGEVN[
HTQO VJG$WFFJCCTKPFKTGEVN[VJTQWJ VJGTGRCTVUCHVJGKTHTKGPFUCPF
CESWCKPVCPEGU

6JG$WFFJCJCF VJGHQTGUKJVVQGPUWTGVJCVVJKUNGUUUCPFCTFKGF
HWPF CHO GO CTKGUPCVDGFKUECWPVGF D[NCVGT IGPGTCVKCPUCVVJGUCO G
VKO GJGGUCDNKJGF PCTO UUQVJCVO KUCMGP TGRCTVUFGXKCVKP HTQO VJG
RTKPEKRNGUCHJKUVGEJKPI UYCWF PCVDGCNKCY GF VQETGGRKPVQVJG

CEEGRVGF DCF[CHFCEVTKPG6QFKUECWTCI GHCDTKECVGF TGRCTVUCHUKUYCTFU
JGYCTPGF VJCVCP[CPGYJCRVWYCTFUKP JKUOCVWJ YCUUKPFGTKPI JKO
#0a 6JKUJCYGXGT ECWNF KP PCY C[RTGXGPVOKUCMGP TGRCTVUDCUGF
CP JCPGUVOKUWPFGTUCPFKPI U5Q UJCTVN[DGHCTGJKUFGCVJ JG
UWO OCTK GF VJGDCUKE RTKPEKRNGUCHUKUVGCEJKPI U VJG 9 KPI UVC
#YCMGPKPI *(bodhi-pakkhiya dhamma*dUGGVJGPCVGVCXGTUGa KP VJG
IGPGTCNHCCOGYCTMCHVJGFGXGNCPOGPVCHXKTWGECPEGPVTCVKCP CPF
FKUEGTPOGPVNGFKPI VCTGNGUG6JCP JGCPPCWPEGF VJGIGPGTCNPCTO UD[
YJKEJ TGRCTVUCHUKUVGCEJKPI UYGTGVCDGLWFIGF 6JG*Mahaparinibbana*
Suttanta &0a SWCVGUJKO CJUC[KPI

i6JGTGKUVJGECUGYJGTGCOCPMUC[UVJKUf+P VJG$NGUGF 1 PCgU
RTGUGPEGJCXG+JGCTF VJKUKP VJG$NGUGF 1 PCgURTGUGPEGJCXG+
TGECXGF VJKU +P VJGRTGUGPEGCHCECO OWPK[YKU YGNNMPCY P
NGFKPI GNFGTU +P COCPCUG[YKU OCP[NGCTPGF GNFGTUYJCMPCY
VJGVTCFKVKCP +P VJGRTGUGPEGCHCUKPI NGGNFGTYJCMPCY UVJG
VTCFKVKCP JCXG+JGCTF VJKUKP JKURTGUGPEGJCXG+TGECXGF VJKU6JKU
KUVJG&JCO OC VJKUKUVJG8KPC[C VJKUKUVJG6GCEJGTgUKPUVTWEVKCPg
* KUUCVGO GPVKUPGKVJGTVCDGCRRTCXGF PCTUECTPGF 9 KVJCVW
CRRTCXCNCTUECTP VCMGECTGHWNPCVGCHUKUYCTFUCPF OCMGVJGO
UCPF CICKPUVVJGFKUECWTUGUCPF VCN[VJGO CICKPUVVJG8KPC[C +HCP
OCMKPI VJGO UCPF CICKPUVVJGFKUECWTUGUCPF VCN[KPI VJGO CICKPUV
VJG8KPC[C [CW PF VJCVVJG FCPgVUCPF YKU VJGFKUECWTUGUCT
VCN[YKU VJG8KPC[C [CWOC[ECPENWFGf6JKUKUPCVVJGYCTF CHVJG
$NGUGF 1 PG VJKUOCPMJCUJOKUWPFGTUCCF KVgCPF [CWJCWF
TGUGEVKV$WVKH VJG UCPF YKU VJGFKUECWTUGUCPF VCN[YKU VJG
8KPC[C [CWOC[ECPENWFGf6JKUKUVJGYCTF CHVJG$NGUGF 1 PG VJKU
OCPMJCUWPFGTUCCF KVTK JVN[g

6JWUCTGRCTVCHVJG$WFFJCgUVGEJKPI UYCUVCDGLWFIGF PCVCP VJG
CVWJCTK[CHVJGTGRCTVGTCT JKUUCVTEGUDWVCP VJGRTKPEKRNGCH
ECPUKUGPE[FKF KV VKP YKU YJCVY CUCNTGF[MPCY P CHVJGFCEVKPG
6JKURTKPEKRNGYCUFGUKPGF VCGPUWTGVJCVPCVJKPI CVCFFUYKU VJG
CTK KPCNY CWNF DGCEEGRVGF KPVCVJGUCPFCTF ECPCP DWVKVFKF CRGP VJG
RCUUKDKNK[VJCVVGEJKPI UKP NKPGYKU VJG$WFFJCgU[GVPCVCEWNN
URCMGP D[JKO OKJV PF VJGKTY C[KP 6JGGCTN TGFCEVCTUCHVJGECPCP
UGGO VCJCXGDGGP CNGTVVCVJKURCUUKDKNK[DWVPCVCXGTN YCTTKGF D[KV#U

VJG$WFFJCJKOUGNHRQKPVGFCVWOCP[VKOGUJGFKF PQVFGUKPCTEGOVG
VJG&JCOOC* GUKORN[HQWPFKVKP POWTG#P[CPGYJQFGXGNQRGF VJG
RKVEJ CHOGPVCNUVTGPI VJUCPF CDKSKKGUPGGFGF HQT#YCMGPKPI ECWTF
FKUECXGTVJGUCOGRTKPEKRNGUCUYGNN6JWUVJG&JCOOCYCUD[PQOGCPU
GZENWUKXGN[JKU

6JKUCWKWFGYCUECTTKGF CXGTKPVQVJGRCUUCGUCHVJG8KPC[CVJCVEKVG
HQWTECVGCTKGUCH&JCOOCUVCVGOGPVURQMGP D[VJG$WFFJC URQMGP D[
JKUFKUEKRNGUURQMGP D[UGGTU PCP $WFFJKCVUCGU URQMGP D[JGCXGPN[
DGKPIU#UNCPI CUCUVCVGOGPVY CUKP CEECTFCPEGYKVJ VJGDCUKERTKPEKRNGU
VJGSWGUKCP CHYJQ TUVUVCVGFKVFKF PQVOCWGT+P CP CTCNEWNWTG YJGTG
CU[KPI OK JVDGCUUCEKCVGF YKVJ CRGTUCP DGECWUGJGCWJCTGF KV
CRRTCXGF KV TGRGCVGF KVCHGP CTKPURKTGF KVD[JKUJGTY CTFUCTCEVKCPU
VJGSWGUKCP CHCWJCTUJKR YCUPCVVJGCXGTTKFKPI ECPEGTP KVJCUUKPEG
DGECOGKP NKNGTCVGEWNWTGU6JGTGEGPVFKUECXGT[CHGXKFGPEGVJCVC
PWD DGTCHVGCEJKPIUCUCEKCVGF YKVJ VJG$WFFJCOC[JCXGRTG CTRCUV
FCVGF JKUVKOGY CWNF PCVJCXGHC GF VJGGCTN[$WFFJKUUCVCNNCUNCPI CU
VJCUGVGCEJKPIUYGTGKP CEECTFCPEGYKVJ VJGCTKKPCNRTKPEKRNGU

5JCTVN[CHVGTVJG$WFFJCgURCUUKPI CY C[VJG%WNXCI C : + TGRCTVU
JKUFKUEKRNGUOGVVCI TGGCP CUCPFCTFKGF ECPCP CHJKUVGCEJKPIU
CDCPFCPKPI VJGGCTNKGTPKPGHCNF ENCUUK ECVKCP CPF CTI CPKKPI VJG
OCVGTKCNKPVCUCGVJKPI CRRTCCEJKPI VJGECPCP YGJCXGVCFC[6JGTGKU
ENGCTGKFGPEGVJCVCUCGHVJGRCUUCGUKP VJGGZCPVECPCP FQPCVFCVG
VQVJG TUVECPXCECVKCP CUVJG[TGRCTVKPEKFGPVUVJCVVCQCMRNCEG
CHVGTY CTFU6JGSWGUKCP PCWTCNN[CTKGUCUVQYJGVJGTVJGTGCTGCP[CVJGT
NCVGTCFFKVKCPUPCVUQCDXCVU6JKUSWGUKCP KURCTVKEWNCTN[TGNGXCPVY KVJ
TGICTF VQVGZUNKMGVJG&JR YJCUGCTI CPKCVKCP FK GTUECPUKFGTCDN[HTQO
TGFCEVKCP VQTGFCEVKCP CPF NGCFUPCWTCN[VQVJGHWTVJGTSWGUKCP CH
YJGVJGTCNCVGTCFFKVKCP VQVJGECPCP ECP DGECPUKFGTGF CVVJGPVKE6JG
%WNXCI C : + TGECWPVUCP KPEKFGPVVJCVUJGFUNKJVCP VJKUKUUWG

0CY CVVJCVVKOG8GP 2WTCPCY CUY CPFGTKPI CP CVCWTCHVJG
5CWJGTP* KNNUY KVJ CNCTI GECO OWPKV[CHOCPMUCRRTCZKOCVGN
KP CNN6JGP JCXKPI UC[GF CUNCPI CUJGNKMGF KP VJG5CWJGTP
* KNNUYJKCGVJGGNFGTOCPMUY GTGUCPFCTFKKPI VJG&JCOOCCPF
8KPC[CJGY GPVVQVJG$COD DQQ2CTM VJG5SWKTTGNg5CPEWCT[KP
4CLCGJC1P CTTKXCNJGY GPVVQVJGGNFGTOCPMUCPF CHVGT

GZEJCPIKPI RNGUUCPVTKGUUOVVQCPGUKFG#UUGYCUUKXKPI VJGTG VJG
UCKF VQJKO i(TKGPF 2WTCPC VJG&JCO OCPF 8KPC[CJCXGDGGP
UVCPFCTFKGF D[VJGGNFGTU 5YKNEJ QXGT VQ VJGKT UCPFCTFKOVKCPj =* G
TGRNKGF ?i 6JG&JCO OCPF 8KPC[CJCXGDGGP YGNNUVCPFCTFKGF D[
VJGGNFGTU 5VKNN+YKNNUCNF UKORN[VQYJCV+JCXGJGCTF CPF TGEGKXGF
KP VJG$NGUUGF 1 PQgURTGUGPEG

+P QVJGTYQTFU 8GP 2WTCPCOCKPVCKPGFdCPF WPFQWDVGFN[VOW JVVQ
JKUHQNKQYGTUdCTGEQTF QHVJG$WFFJQgUVGEJKPI UVJOVNC[QVWUKFGVJG
UVCPFCTFKGF XGTUKQP DWYOCUPGXGTVJGNGUUOVWJGPVKE #UYGJCXGCNTGF[
PQVGF VJGTGYGTGOCPMUPWPUCPF NC[RGQRNGNKMGJKO GXGP YJKGVJG
$WFFJCYCUCNKXG CPF VJGTGYGTGRTQDCDN[QVJGTUNKMGJKO YJCQ
ECPVKPWGF OCKPVCKPKPI RGTUCPCNO GO QTKGUCHVJG$WFFJQgUVGEJKPI U
GXGP CHVGTVJGNOXGTgJFGOJ

6JKUUCT[UJCYUVJGQ EKCNGCTN[$WFFJKOVOXKQWFGVQYCTF UWEJ
FK GTKPI VTCFKVKQPU GOEJ CEEGRVGF VJGVTWOYQTVJKPGUUCHVJGQVJGTU#U
VKO GRCUUGF UQO GCHVJGGCTN[ECQO OWPKVKGUO C[JCXGO CFGCP G QTVVQ
KPENWFGVJGUGiGZVGTPCN TGECQTFUKP VJGUCPFCTFKGF ECPCP TGUWNKPI KP
XCTKQWUECNNKGEVKCPUCHRTQUGCPF XGTUGRCULOi GU6JGTCPIGCHVJGUG
ECNNKGEVKCPUYQWF JCXGDGGP FGVGTOKPGF D[VJGO OVGTKONVJOVY CU
OCKNDNGKP QTECQWF DGG GEVKXGN[VTCPUNCVGF KP VQ GOEJ KPFKXKFWONFKONGEV
6JGKTQTTCPKOVKQP YQWF JCXGFGRGPFGF CP VJGVOUVGCPF UMKNCHVJG
KPFKXKFWONECNNKGEVQTU6JWUHQTKPUCPEG YG PF XGTUGUKP VJG2CNK&JR
VJOVFQPQVGZKOVKP QVJGT&JRUCUY GNNCUXGTUGUKP VJG2OVPCCPF
) CPFJCTK&JRUVJOVVJG2CNKVTCFKVKQP CUUK PUVQ VJG,OVCMCQT5WXC
0 KRCVC 9 GCNQ PF XGTUGUKP CPGTGF CEVKQP ECQORCUUF CHNKPGUUECXGTGF
CO CPI UGXGTCNXGTUGUKP CPQVJGT+P CP[GXGPV VJGHECVVJOVCVGZVYCUC
NOVGTCFFKVKQP VQ VJGUCPFCTFKGF ECPCP FQGUPQVPGEGUUCTK[OGCP VJOVKV
YCUCNOVGTKPXGPVKQP) KXGP VJGCF JCEYC[KP YJKEJ VJG$WFFJC
UQO GVKOGUVOVVJVCPF VJGUECXGTGF PCVWTGCHVJGECQO OWPKVKGUY JQ
OGOCQTKGF JKUVGEJKPI UVJGNOVGTCFFKVKQPUVQ VJGECPCPUOC[UKORN[
TGRTGUGPVGCTNKGTVTCFKVKQPUVJOVGUECRGF UCPFCTFKOVKQP WPVKNTGNOXXGN[
NOVG

9 JGP $WFFJKOUDGiCP ECQO OKXVKPI VJGKTECPCPUVQYTKVKPI
CRRTQZKOCVGN[CVVJGDGiKPPKPI CHVJGECQO OCP GTC VJG[DTCWJVCI TGCV
EJCPIGVQ VJGF[PCOKECHJCY VJGKTVTCFKVKQPUYGTGO CKPVCKPGF 6JG

CFXCPVCI GUCHY TKXGP CXGTQTCNVTCPUDKUKCP CTGCDXKCVU VJGVGZUCTG
UCXGF HTCD VJGXCI CTKGUCHJUWDCP NCPI VGTO OGCQT[CPF FCPCVFKGCVW
KHVJCUGY JCJCXGOGCQTKGF VJGCD FKGDGHQTGVGCEJKPI CVJGTUVC
OGCQTKGVJGCD CUYGNN6JGFKCCFXCPVCI GUCHY TKXGP VTCPUDKUKCP
JCY GXGT CTGNGUUCDXKCVUDWVPCNGUUTGCN0 CVCPN[KUVJGTGVJGRCUUKDKSKV
CHUETKDCNGTTQT DWVdDGECVUGVTCPUDKUKCP KUPCVHOEGVCHOEGdVJGTGECP
CNUCDGVJGUWURKEKCP CHUETKDCNGTTQT +HCTGF KPI UGGD UUVTCPIGVC
UWFGPV JGJCUPCY C[CHEJGEMKPI YKU VJGUETKDGRGTJCRUGXGTCN
IGPGTCVKCPUFKCVCPV VCUGGK-HVJGTGCF KPI YCJKPFGF CO KCVCG9 JGP
ECPHTCPVGF YKU UWEJ RTCDNGD UJGO C[iECTTGEV VJGTGCF KPI VC VKP YKU
JKUK-GCJCHY JCVO WV/DGTK JV GXGP KP ECUGUY JGTGVJGTGCF KPI YCJ
ECTTGEV CPF KVURGTEGXGF UVTCPIGPGUUYCJUKO RN[CTGUWNVCHEJCPIGUKP VJG
URCMGP FKCNGEVCTCHJKUCY P NKO KVGF MPCY NGFIGCPF KO CI KPCVKCP 6JGHCEV
VJCVO CPWUETKRVUCHCVJGTXGTUKCPUCHVJGVGZVY GTGCNUCXCKCDNGHCT
ECO RCTKCP KP UWEJ KPUCPEGUECVWF JCXGNGF UETKDGUVCJCO C[GPK GVJG
VGZUTGO CXKPI WPWUWCNXCTKCPVUGXGP YJGP VJGXCTKCPVUVJGO UGXGUO C[
JCXGI CPGDCEMVCVJGGCTNGUVFC[UCHVJGVTCFKVKCP

6JGUGECPUKFGTCVKCPUCHJCY VJG&JRO C[JCXGDGGP JCPFGF FCY P VC
VJGRTGUGPVdCPF GURGEKCN[VJGRCUUKDKSKV VJCV XCTKCPVTGECPUKCPUO K JV
CNNDGCVWJGPVKE CPF VJCV CI TGGO GPVCO CPI VJGTGECPUKCPUO K JVDG
VJGTGUWNVCHNCVGTJCO CI GPK CVKCPdJCXGFCVGTO KPGF VJGY C[KP YJKEJ +
JCXGCRRTCCEJGF VJKUVTCPUKCVKCP CHVJG2CNK&JR 7 PNKVGUCO GCVJGT
TGECPVVTCPUKCVCTU+CO VTCVKPI VJG2CNK&JR CUC\GZVY KU KUCY P
KPVGI TKV[dLWCVCUGEJ CHVJGCNGTPCVKXGVTCFKVKCPUJCUKUCY P KPVGI TKV[d
CPF JCXGPCVVTKGF VCJCO CI GPK GVJGXCTKCWUVTCFKVKCPU9 JGTGVJG
FK GTGPV2CNKTGECPUKCPUCTGWPCPKO CVWUKP VJGKT TGF KPI UGXGP KP ECUGU
YJGTGVJGTGF KPI UGGD UUVTCPIG GI __a__a__a___ +JCXGUWEM
YKU VJG2CNKYKUCVWVT[KPI VCi TGEVK[j KVKP NKJVCHNGUWPWCNTGF KPI U
IKXGP KP VJGCVJGTVTCFKVKCPU1 PN[KP ECUGUY JGTGVJGFK GTGPV2CNK
TGFCEVCPUCTGCVXCTKCPEGYKU CPGCPCVJGT CPF VJGXCTKCPVUGGD GSWCNN[
PNCWUKDNGJCXG+EJGEMF VJGPCP 2CNKVGZUVCUGGY JKEJ XCTKCPVVJG[
UWRRCTV 6JGVTCPUKCVKCP JGTGKUFTCY P HTCD VJTGGGFKVKCPUCHVJGVGZV VJG
2CNK6GZV5CEHG[265 GFKVKCP GFKVGF D[1 XCP * KP%DGTCPF - 4
0 CTO CP VJG1ZHQTF GFKVKCP GFKVGF D[,QJP 4 CUU%CTVGTCPF
/ GJKPFC2CNKJCY GFCPC VCI GVJGTY KU KVUGZVGPUXGPCVGU CPF VJG
4 C[CN6JCKGFKVKCP CHVJG2CNK%CPCP 6JGRVUGFKVKCP IKXGUVJG

OCQUVGZVGPUKXGNKUVCHXCTKCPVTGDFKPIUCOCPI VJG2CNKTGEGPUKCPUDWWGXGP
KVKUPCVECOPRNGVG6JG4CICN6JCKGFKVKCP HQTGZCOPRNGECPVCKPU
RTGHGTTGF CPF XCTKCPVTGDFKPIUPCVIKXGP KP VJG265 XGTUKCP CVCNN
2CUUCIGUYJGTG+JCXGFK GTGF HTCO VJG265 TGDFKPI CTGEKXGF KP VJG' PF
0 CVGU

&TCYKPIUGNGEVKXGN[CP XCTKCVWTGECPUCPUKP VJKUYC[+ECPPCV
IWCTCPVGGVJCVVJGTGUWNKPI TGDFKPI CHVJG&JRECTTGURCPFUGZCEVN[VQVJG
$WFFJCgUYCTFUCTVQCP[CPGVGZVVJCVCPECGZKUGF KP CPEKGPV+PFKC
* CYGXGT CU+O GPVKCPGF CVVJGDGKPPKPI CHVJKUPCVG CNNVJGTGECPUCPU
CITGGKP VJGKTDCUKERTKPEKRNGUUQVJGSWGUKCP KUKO OCVGTKCN6JGVTWGVGUV
CHVJGTGDFKPIdCPF VJGTGUWNKPI VTCPUKCVKCPdKUK-VJGTGDFGTHGGNUGPI CIGF
GPCVWJ D[VJGXGTUGUVQRVWVJGKTRTKPEKRNGUKP VQRTCEVKEGCPF PFUVJCV
VJG[FQKPFGGF NGF VQVJGTGNGUGVJCVVJG$WFFJCVCVWJV+P VJG PCN
CPCN[UKUPCVJKPI GNUGTGCN[ECVWPVU

End Notes

(Numbers refer and link to verses)

___ 6JGHOEVVJCVVJGYCQTF *mano* KURRCKTGF JGTGYKVJ *dhamma* YCQWNF UGGO VQUWI GUVVJCVKVKUOGCPVKP KVUTQNGCUKPVGNNGEVJ VJGUGPUGOGFKVVO VJCVECPXG[UMPQYNGFIGCHKFGCUCQTOGPVCNCDLGEVU VY QRCQUUKDNG OGCPKPI UHQTVJGYCQTF iFJCOOG; * CYGXGT VJGKNWVTCVKCPUKP VJG UGECPF UGPVGPEGCHGCEJ XGTUGUJCY VJCVKVKUCEWNNI OGCPVKP KVUTQNGCU VJGOGPVCNHCEVQTTGURCPUKDNGHQTVJGSWCNKV CHCPGJUCEVKCPU CUKP *mano-kamma* VJGHCEVQTCHYKNNCPF KP\GPVKCP UJCRKPI PCVCPN OGPVCNGXGPVU DWVCNUQRJ[UKECNTGCNKV CP VJKURCKPVUGG:50 a ___ 6JWUHQNNQYKPI C 6JCKVTCFKVKCP +JCXGTGPFGTGF KVJGTGCUJGCTV

6JGKOCIGUKP VJGUGXGTUGUCTGECTGHWNN EJCUGP 6JGECTV TGRTGUGPVKPI UW GTKPI KUCDVTFGP CP VJGQZRWNKPI KV CPF VJGY GK JVCHKUY JGGNU QDNKGTCVGUVJGQZgUVTCEM 6JGUJCF CY TGRTGUGPVKPI JCRHKPGUUKUPQ YGK JVCP VJGDCF[CVCNN

#NN2CNKTGECPUKCPUCHVJKUXGTUGIKXGVJGTGCFKPI *manomaya* OCFGCH VJGJGCTV YJKGCNNQVJGTTGECPUKCPUIKXGVJGTGCFKPI *manojava* KO RGNNGF D[VJGJGCTV

___ (CEWUCF CP VJGHCWN# OCFKCVKXGGZGTEKUGKP HCEWUKPI CP VJGHCWN CURGEVUCHVJGDCF[UQCUVQJGNRWPFGTEWNWVCPF CXCEJOGPVHQTVJG DCF[UGG/ 0a _ #0a IKXGUCUVCPFCTF FG PKVKCP HQTTGUTCPVYKVJ VJGUGPUGUi#PF JCY FCQGUCOCPMI WCTF VJGFCQTUVQJKUGPUGHCEWNKGU 6JGTGKUVJGECUGYJGTGCOCPMCP UGGKPI CHQTO YKVJ VJGG[GFCQGUPCV ITCUR CVCP[VJGOGQTRCTVKEWKCTUD[YJKEJdKHUGYGTGVQFYGNNYKVJCW TGUTCKPVCXGTVJGHCEWN[CHVJGG[GdGXKNWPUWKNHWNSWCNKVKGUUWEJ CUI TGGF QTFKUTGUUOKJVCUUCKUKO * GRTCEVKEGUYKVJ TGUTCKPV* GI WCTFUVJG HCEWN[CHVJGG[G* GCEJKGXGUTGUTCKPVYKVJ TGICTF VQVJGHCEWN[CHVJG G[G 5KOKSCTN[YKVJ VJGGCT PQUGVCPI WGDCF[KPVGNNGEV 6JKUKUJCY C OCPMI WCTFUVJGFCQTUVQJKUGPUGHCEWNKGU

_____ 9 TCPI TGUCNXGU OGPVCNTGUCNXGUHQT UGPUWCNKV[KNNYKNNCQT JCTOHWNPGUU4K JVTGUCNXGU OGPVCNTGUCNXGUHQTHTGGFCQO HTCQO UGPUWCNKV[HQTHTGGFCQO HTCQO KNNYKNNCPF HQTJCTONGUUPGUU

_____ i&GUKPCVKCPj KP VJGUGVY QXGTUGUCPF VJTCWWJCWVVJG VGZVOGCPU CPGUUFGUKPCVKCP CHVGTFGCVJ

__ 6JG&GCVJNGUU 7PDKPFKPI *(nibbana/nirvana)* YJKEJ IKXGUTGNGCUG HTCQO VJGE[ENGCHFGCVJ CPF TGDKTVJ

__ i6JGTCPIGCHVJGPCDNGCPGUj #P[CHVJGHCWTUCI GUCH #YCVGPKPI CUYGNNCUVJG VCVCN7PDKPFKPI VQYJKEJ VJGi NGF 6JGHCWT UCI GUCTG UVTGCO GPVT[CVYJKEJ CPGCDCPFCPUVJG TUVVJTGGOGPVCN HCWXGTUV[KPI CPGVQVJGTCWPF CHTGDKTVJ UGNHKFGPVKV[XKGY UWPEGTVCKP[CPF ITCURKPI CVJCDKUCPF RTCEVKEGU CPEGTCWWTPKPI CVYJKEJ RCUUCP CXGTUCP CPF FGNWUCP CTGHWTVJGT YGCVGPGF PCP TCWWTPKPI CVYJKEJ UGPUWCNRCUUCP CPF KTTKCVCP CTGCDCPFCPGF CPF CTGJCPVUJKR CV YJKEJ VJG PCN XGHCWXGTUCTGCDCPFCPGF RCUUCP HQTHQTO RCUUCP HQT HQTONGUURJGPCQOGPC ECPEGKV TGUVKGUPGUUCPF K PQTCPEG(QTCVJGT TGHGTGPEGUVQVJGi TCPIGCHVJGPCDNGCPGUj UGGa_____ CPF _____

__ i.[KPI KP CECXGj #EECQTFKPI VQVJG&JR%QO OGPVCT[JGTGCHVGT TGHGTTGF VQCU&JR# iECXGj JGTGOGCPUVJGRJ[UKECNUGCTVCUYGNNCUVJG HQVT ITCCVRTCRGTVKGdGCTVJ UCNKFK[YCVGT NKSWKFK[TG JGCV CPF YKPF OCVKCP dVJCVOCVGWR VJGDCF[5Pa CNUQECQORCTGUVJGDCF[VQ CECXG

__ #EECQTFKPI VQ&JR# iWPUCFFGPGF OKPFj OGCPUCPGKPVQYJKEJ VJGTCKP CHRCUUCP FCGUPgVRGPGVTCVG UGGa_____ iWPCUUCWNGF CY CTGPGUUj OGCPUCOKPF PCVCUUCWNGF D[CPI GTi$GjCPF OGTKV GXKSN 6JGCTGJCPV KUDGjCPF OGTKVCPF GXKNKP VJCVJGUUGJCUPCPGCHVJGOGPVCN FG NGOGPVdRCUUCP CXGTUCP CTTFGNWUCPdVJCVY CWKF NGF VQGXKNCEVCPU CPF PCPGCHVJGOCXCEJOGPVUVJCVY CWKF ECWUGJKUJGTCEVCPUVQDGCT MCOOKE HTWKVCHCP[UQTVICQF CTDCF

__ i9 KVJCWVUGXKPI VJGTG YKVJCWVNC[KPI ENCKOj VY QOGCPKPIUCH VJGYCTF *anivesano*

__ #0a KNNVJTCGUVJKURCKPVY KVJ UGXGP YC[UVJCVCRGTUCP JCTOU JKO JGTUGNHY JGP CPI T[DTKPIKPI CP TGUWNUVJCVCP GPGD[YCWF YKUJ * GUJGDCEQOGUW N[UKGGRUDCF N[OKCVCMGURTQ VHQTNQUUCPF NQUUHQT

__ i5VCPF CRCTVj TGCFKPI *cajanti* YKVJ &JR# CPF OCP[#UKCP GFKVKCPU

__ 6JGUJPVCZCHVJKUXGTUG[KGNFUVJGDGUVUGPUGIKHYGVCMG*param* CU OGCPKPI iCETQUUj CPF PQVCUVJGHCTUJCTGj

__ (CEVQTUHQTUGNHCYCMGPKPI OKPFHWNPGUUCPCN[UKUCHSWCNKVKGU RGTUKUVGPEG TCRVVTGUGTGPKV[ECPECPVTCVKQP CPF GSWCPKOKV[

_____ i* CXKPI WPFGTUVCQF HQCF o KPFGRGPFGPVCHPWTKOGPV[6JG TUVSWGUVKQP KP VJG0 CXKEGU3 WGUVKQPU -JRa KU9 JCVKUCPGj 6JG CPUYGT i#NNCPKO CNUUWDUKVCP PWTKOGPV[6JGECPECRVCHQCF CPF PWTKOGPVJGTGTGHGTUVQVJGOCUVDCUKE YC[CHWPFGTUVCPFKPI VJGECVVCN RTKPEKRNGVJCVRNC[UUWEJ CEGPVTCNTQNGKP VJG$WFFJCgUVGEJKPI #U 50 a RCKPVUCVi6JGTGCTGVJGUGHQVT PWTKOGPVUHQTVJGGUCDNKJKPI CHDGKPIUYJQJCXGVCMGP DKTVJ CTHQTVJGUWRRQTVCHVJCUGKP UGCTEJ CHC RNCEGVQDGDQTP 9 JKEJ HQVT! 2J[UKECNPWTKOGPV I TCUUCTTG PGF ECPVCEVCUVJGUGECPF ECPUEKCVVPGUUVJGVJKTF CPF KP VGNKGEVVCNKP VGPVKCP VJGHQVTVj 6JGRTGUGPVXGTUGUO CMGVJGRQKPVVJCVVJGCTCJCPVJCUUQHWNN WPFGTUVCPF VJGRTCEGUUCHRJ[UKECNCPF OGPVCNECVVCNKV VJCVJGUJGKU VQVCNN KPFGRGPFGPVCHKVCPF VJWUYKNNPGXGTVCMGDKTVJ CICKP 5WEJ C RGTUCP ECPPQVDGEQORTGJGPFGF D[CP[CHVJGHQTO UCHWPFGTUVCPFKPI VJCVCRGTCVGYKVJKP VJGECVVCNTGCN

__ i5WEJ *(tadin)*j CP CFLGEVKXGVVCF VQFGUETKDGCPGYJQJCUCVCKPGF VJGICCNCH$WFFJKUVRTCEVKEGKPFKECVKPI VJCVVJGRGTUCPgUVCVGKU KPFG PCDNGDVVPQVUWDLGEVVQEJCPIGQTKP WGPEGUCHCP[UQTVi4KJV MPQYKPIj VJGMPQYNGFIGCHWNN#YCMGPKPI

__ +PFTCgURKNNCT CRQUVUGVVRCVVJGICVGCHCEKV[#EECTFKPI VQ &JR# VJGTGYCUCP CPEKGPVEWUCO CHYCTUJKRPKPI VJKURQUVYKVJ QYGTU CPF Q GTKPIUCNUCVVJ VJCUGYJQYCPVGF VQUJCY VJGKTFKTGURGEVHQTVJKU EWUCO YCVWF WTKPCVGCPF FGHGECVGCP VJGRQUV+P GKVJGTECUG VJGRQUV FKF PQVTGCEV

__ 6JKUXGTUGKUCUGTKGUCHRWPU6JGPGiCVKXGOGCPKPIUCHVJGRWPU CTGCP VJGNGVUKFGCHVJGUKUJUGU VJGRQUKXGOGCPKPIUCP VJGTKJV6JG PGiCVKXGOGCPKPIUCTGUQGZVTGOGN[PGiCVKXGVJCVVJGiYGTGRTCDCDN[KPVGPFGF VQUJCEMVJGKTNKVGPGTU1 PGUEJCNCTJCUUWVIGUGF VJCVVJGNCUV YCTF*duttamaporiso* VJGWNKOCVGRGTUCPdUJCVWF CNUQDGTGGF CUCRWP YKVJ VJGPGiCVKXGOGCPKPI iVJGGZVTGOGCHCVF CEKV[j DWVVJCVYCVWF YGCMGP VJGUJCEMXCNWGCHVJGXGTUG

___ #EECTFKPI VQ&JR# VJGYCTF *sahassam* KP VJKUCPF VJGHQNNQYKPI XGTUGUOGCPUD[VJGVJCVWCPFUJTCVJGTVJCPiCVJCVWCPFj6JGUCO G RTKPEKRNGYCVWF CNUQUGGO VQJCNF HQT *satam*diD[VJGJWPFTGFUjTCVJGT VJCPiCJWPFTGFjdKPa___

___ i&QGUPgVECO GVQCHQVTVJ &JR# 6JGOGTKVRTCFWEGF D[CNN UCETK EKCNQ GTKPI UIKXGP KP VJGYCTNF KP VJGECVTUGCHC[GCTFCGUPgVGSWCN GXGP CPGHQVTVJ CHVJGOGTKVOCFGD[RC[KPI JCO CIGCPEGVQCPGYJC JCUICPGVJGUVTCKJVYC[VQ7PDKPFKPI

_____ if+VYCPgVCO CWPVVQOWEJgj TGCFKPI *na mattam agamissati* YKVJ VJG6JCKGFKVKCP 1VJGTGFKVKCPUTGF *na mantam agamissati*,i+VYCPgV ECO GVQOGj

___ *GCXGP CPF JGNNKP VJG$WFFJKUVXKGY CHVJGECUO CUCTGPCV GVGTPCNUCVGU1PGOC[DGTGDCTP CP CPGCHVJGXCTKCVWNGXGNUCHJGCXGP CTJGNNCUVJGTGUWVCHCPgUMCOOCCP VJGJWOCP RNCPG CPF VJGP NGCXG VJCVNGXGNY JGP VJCVRCTVKEWNCTUCTGCHMCOOCY GCTUCVW

___ 5CO GVTCPUNCVCTUJCXGRTCRCUGF VJCVVJGXGTD*apabodheti*, JGTG VTCPUNCVGF CUJCY CVGPj UJCVWF DGEJCPI GF VQ*appam bodheti*,iVQVJKPM NKVKGCHjI6JKUJCY GXGT ICGUCI CKPUVVJGUGPUGCHVJGXGTUGCPF CHC TGEVTTGPVKO CIGKP VJG%CPCP VJCVVJGDGWGTDTGF VJGJCTUG VJGOCTG UGPUKXGKVKUGXGP VQVJGKFGCCHVJGYJKR VQUC[PCVJKPI CHVJGYJKR KVUGNH5GGHQTGZCOPNG #0a____

6JGSWGUVKCP TCKUGF KP VJKUXGTUGKUCPUYGTGF KP 50a___

6JCUGTCUVTCKPGF D[ECPUEKGPEG
CTGTCTGd
VJCUGYJCI QVJTCWJ NKEG
CNYC[UOKPFHWN
* CXKPI TGUEJGF VJGGPF
CHUW GTKPI UVTGUU
VJG[IQVJTCWJ YJCVKUWPGXGP
GXGPN[
IQVJTCWJ YJCVKUCWCHWPG
KP WPG

___ / WUENGU6JKUKUCVTCPUNCVKCP CHVJG2CNK*mansani*, YJKEJ KUWUWCNN TGPFGTGF KP VJKUXGTUGCU GJj * CYGXGT DGECWGVJG2CNKYCTF KUKP VJG

RNVWTCNHQTO iOWUENGuJUGGOUOCQTGCEEVWTCVGdCPFOCQTGVQVJGRCKPV

_____ &JR# 6JGuGXGTuGuYGTGVJG$WFFJGgU TUVWXWGTCPEGCHVGTJKU HWWN#YCVGPKPI (QTuQOGTGuuCP VJG[CTGPQVTGRQTVGFKP CP[CHVJGCVJGT ECPCPKECNCEEQWPVUCHVJGGXGPVUHQNNQYKPI CP VJG#YCVGPKPI

&JR# i* CWVuG; UGNUJQCF JCVuGDWKNFGT ETCXKPI i* CWVuG;OC[CNuQ TGHGTVQVJGPKPGCDCFGuCHDGKPIudVJGuGXGP UVCVKCPUCHECPUEHCWVPGUUCPF VY QURJGTGU UGG-JRa CPF &0a

6JGYCTF *anibbisam* KPa___ ECP DGTGF GKVJGTCUVJGPG CVKXGI GTWPF CH*nibbisati* iGCTPKPI ICKPKPI CTGYCTFj QTCUVJGPG CVKXGI GTWPF CH *nivisati,* CNVGTGF VQ VVJGOGVGT OGPKPI iECOKPI VQCTGUVUGVKGF UKWCVGFj $CVJ TGCFKPI UOCVGuGPuGKP VJGECPVZVCHVJGXGTuG UQVJG YCTF KURTCDCDN[KPVGPFGF VQJCXGCFCVDNGOGPKPI YKVJCVWTGYCTF YKVJCVWTGUV

___ i6JGVJTGGYCEJGUCHVJGPKJV VJKUKUVJGNKGTCNOGPKPI CHVJG XGTuGDVW&JR# UJCYUVJCVVJGKOCGCHUC[KPI WR VQPVTuGUQOGCPGKP VJGPKJVKUOGCPVVQUUCPF HQTDGKPI YCVGHWNCPF CXGPVKXGVJTCVWJCVW VJGVJTGGUUCGUCHNKG[CWVJ OKFFNGCGCPF CNF CGJGRCKPVJGTGKU VJCVKVKUPGXGTVQQCGCTN[QTVQQNCVGVQYCVGWRCPF DGKP PVWTWTKPI VJG ICQF SWCNKVKGUCHOKPF VJCVYKNNGF VQCPGuVTWGDGPG V1 P VJKURQKPV UGG#0a YJGTGVJG$WFFJCEQWPUGNUVYQCNF DTCJOCPUPGCTKPI VJGPF CHVJGKTNKGURCP VQDGKP RTCEVKEKPI IPGTCUK[CNCPI YKVJ TGUVTCKPVKP VJCWJV YQTF CPF FGF

___ &JR# ECOPNGuVJGKOCGCHVJGRQGO D[UQ[KPI VJCVCPGuXKEG DTKPIUCDCWVCPGuUQYP FQYPHCNNWVCUC*maluva* ETGGRGTVWNKOCVGN[DTKPIUCDCWVJGFQYPHCNNCHVJGVTGGKVCXGTURTGF U5GGPCVa__

___ # DCODCQRNCPVDGCTUHTWKVCPN[CPECPF VJGP FKGUUCP CHVGT

___ i0QCPGRWTK GUCPCVJGT0QCVJGTRWTK GUCPGj6JGuGCTGVJG VY QOGCPKPIUCHVJGCPGRJTCUG*naññño aññam visodhaye*

___ #0a__ NKCUHCVT[RGUCHRGCRNGKP FGUECPFKPI CTFGT VJCUG FGXCVF VQVJGKTQY P VTWGYGNHCTGCUYGNNCUVJCVCHCVJGTU VJCUGFGXCVF VQVJGKTQY P VTWGYGNHCTGDVW/PCVVJCKTQY P CPF VJCUGFGXCVF PGKVJGTVQVJGKT QY P VTWGYGNHCTGPQTVJCVCHCVJGTU50a___ OCNGUVJGRCKPVVJCVKHCPG KUVTWK FGXCVF VQCPGuQY P YGNHCTGCVJGTUCWQOCVKECNN[DGPG VKP VJG

UGCO GYCI VJCVCP CETQDCVO CKPVCKPKPI JKUJGTQYP DCNCPEGJGNRUJKUJGT
RCTVPGTUUCI DCNCPEGF CUYGNN

___ 5Pa___ TGRQTVUCEQPXGTUCVKQP DCYGGP VJG$WFFJCCPF VJG
DTCJOCP / CJJCTCLCYKVJ CRQKPVUKOKNCT VQ VJCVCHVJKUXGTUG

Mogharaja:
* QY FQGUCPGXKGY VJGYQTNF
UQCUPQVVQDGUGGP
D[&GOVJgUMKPI !

The Buddha:
8KGY VJGYQTNF / CJJCTCLC
CUGORV[d
CNYCI UOKPFHWN
VQJCXGTGOCXGF CP[XKGY
CDCVWUGNH
6JKUYCI CPGKUCDQXG DGICPF FGOJ
6JKUKUJQY CPGXKGY UVJGYQTNF
UQCUPQVVQDGUGGP
D[&GOVJgUMKPI

___ 6JKUXGTUGKUCNUQHQWPF CV+VKa___ YJGTGVJGECP VGZVO CVGUENGCT
VJGOGCPKPI CH*ekam dhammam,* QTi VJKUCPGVJKPIj VJGRTKPEKRNGCH
VTWVJHWNPGUU

___ 6JGHTWKVCHUVTGCO GPVI[KUVJG TUVCHVJGHQWTUCI GUCH
#YCVGPKPI UGGPCVCa___ # RGTUCP YJQJCUCVCKPGF UVTGCO GPVI[dGPVI[
KPVQVJGUVTGCO VJCV QY UKPGXKCDN[VQ7 PDKPFKPIdKUFGUKPGF VQCVCKP
HWNN#YCVGPKPI YKVJKP CVO CUVUGXGP NKHGVKO GUPGXGTHONKPI DGHQY VJG
JWO CP UOCGKP VJGKPVGTO

_____ 6JGUGXGTUGUCTGCUWO O CT[CHC VCNVECNNGF VJG*Ovada*
Patimokkha, YJKEJ VJG$WFFJCKUUCK VQJCXGFGNKXGTGF VQCP CUGO DN[CH
CTCJCPVUKP VJG TUV[GCTCHVGTJKU#YCVGPKPI 8GTUCa___ KU
VTCFKVKQPCNN[XKGYGF CUGZRTGUUKPI VJGJGCTVCHVJG$WFFJCgUVGEJKPIU

__ 6JGPQDNGGK JVHQNF RCVJ TKJVXKGY TKJVTGUQNXG TKJVURGGEJ
TKJVCEVKQP TKJVNKXGNKHCQF TKJVG CQTV TKJVOKPFHWNPGUU TKJV
ECPEGPVTCVKQP

1 DLGEVK EOVKCP *papañca.* # NVGTPCVKXGVTCPUKCVKCPUCHVJKU VGTO YCVWF DGRTCNKGTCVKCP GNDCQTCVKCP GZCI GTCVKCP ECQ RNKECVKCP 6JG VGTO KUWUGF DCVJ HP RJKCLCRJKECNECP VGZVUHP ECPPGEVKCP YKVJ VTCVADNGU CPF ECP HEVdCPF HP CTVKCVE ECP VGZVUHP ECPPGEVKCP YKVJ VJGYC[HP YJKEJ CP CTVKCVE VJGO GKUCDLGEVK GF CPF GNDCQTCVGF 5Pa UVCVGUVJCVVJG ENCUUK ECVKCPUCHCDLGEVK ECVKCP DGHP YKVJ VJGRGTEGRVKCP D[YJKEJ CPG CDLGEVK GUCPGUGNdi +CO VJHPMGTjdCPF VJGP URTGF VCCDLGEVK[VJGTGUVCH GZRGTKCPEGCTCVVPF VJGKUUVGUECVUGF D[VJCVRGTEGRVKCP / 0a GZRNCKPU JCY VJKUNGF UVCEP HEVi & GRGPF GPVCP C[G HCTO UC[GECPUECVVPGUU CTKGU 6JGO GCVKPI CHVJGVJTGGKUECPVCEV9 KVJ ECPVCEVCUCTGSWKUKG ECPFKVKCP VJGTGKUHGGNKPI 9 JCVCPGHGGNUCPGRGTECXGU=NCDGNUHP VJG OKPF? 9 JCVCPGRGTECXGUCPGVJHPMUCDCVW9 JCVCPGVJHPMUCDCVW CPG CDLGEVK GU\$CUF CP YJCVCRGTUCP CDLGEVK GUVJGRGTECRVKCPU ECVG CTKGUCHCDLGEVK ECVKCP CUUCKNJKO JGTYKVJ TGi CTF VCRCUVRTGUP HWWVTGHCTO UECI PK CDNGXHCVJGC[G=5KOKCTN YKVJ VJGCVJGTUP UGU?o 0 CY YKVJ TGi CTF VCVJGECVUGYJGTGD[VJGRGTECRVKCPU ECVG CTKGUCH CDLGEVK ECVKCP CUUCKNCRGTUCP KHVJGTGKUPCVJKPI VJGTGVCTGNKJ YGNECO G CTTGO CKP HCUGPF CVCVJGP VJCVKUVJGCPF CHCDUGUKCP YKVJ RCUUKCP KTTKVCVKCP XHGYU WPEGTVCKPV[ECPECKVRCUUKCP HCT DGECO KPI K PCTCPEG 6JCVKUVJGCPF CHVCVKPI WRTCFU DNCFGF YGCRCPUCHCTI WO GPVU SWCTTGNUFKURVWGUCEEWCVKCPUFXKUXG\CNGDGCTKPI HCNGURGGEJ 6JCVKU YJGTGVJGUGGKN WPUKNWNCEVKCPUEGUGYKVJCVWTGO CKPFGj

6JKUXGTUGRNC[UYKVJ VJGXCTKCVWO GCPKPI UCH*yoga* VCUM UVTXKPI CRRNKECVKCP O GFKCVKCP CPF CTGNCVGF VGTO *anuyuñjati* MGGPKPI CHVGT UCO GVJKPI VCMPI UCO GCPG\CVCUM +P RNCEGCHVJG2CNKTGFKPI *attanuyoginam,* i VJCUGY JCMGRVCHVGT VJGO UGXGU VJG2CVPC&JR TGF U *atthanuyoginam,* i VJCUGY JCMGRVCHVGT TGO CKPGF FGXCVGF VCVJGI CCNj

i6JGWR CYKPI UVTGO j &JR# VJGCVCKPO GPVCHPCP TGVVTPKPI VJGVJKTF CHVJGHCVWT UCI GUCH# YCMGPKPI UGGPCVCa

6JG2CNKHP VJGUGXGTUGUTGRGCVUVJGY CTF iECO Gj VJTGG\VO GU VCGO RJCUK GVJGHFGCVJCVHVJGTGUWNUCHO GTKCTKCVUCEVCPUCY CKVCPG CHVGTFGCVJ CPGgUI CKPI VCVJGPGZVY CTNF KUO CTGNKMGCJCO GECO KPI

\$CFKNJ O KUECPFWEV MKNKPI UVGNKPI GPI CI HPI HP HNKEKVUGZ 8GTDCNO KUECPFWEV NKGJ FXKUXGURGGEJ JCTJ URGGEJ HFNGEJCVGT / GPVCNO KUECPFWEV ECXGVCVUPGJUKNY KNY TCPI XHGYU

___ ;CCC VJGICF CHVJGWPFGTYCTNF ;CCCgUOKPKCPUCTWPFGTNKPIU
YGTGDGNKGXGF VQCRRGCTVQCRGTUQPLWUVRTKQTVQVJGOCCGPVCHFGCVJ

___ +ORWTKVKGUDNGOKUJGU RCUUCP CXGTUCP FGNWUCP CPF VJGKT
XCTKQWURGTOWVCVKQPUKPENWFKPI GPX[OKUGTNKPGUUJ[RCETKQ CPF
DCCJWHWPGUU

___ i1PGYJQNKXGUUKQXGPNj #U&JR# OCMGUENGCTVJKUTGHGTUVQCPG
YJQWUGUVJGTGSWKUKGUCHHCCF ENCVJKPI UJGNVGT CPF OGFKEKPGYKVJCW
VJGYKUFCO VJCVECO GUYKVJ TG GEVKPI CP VJGKTRTCRGTWUG6JG2CNKVGTO
JGTGKU*atidhonacarin,* CECORCWPF DWKNVCTCWPF VJGYCTF *dhona,* YJKEJ
OGCPUENGCP CTRVTG6JG*ati-* KP VJGECO RCWPF ECWKF OGCPiCXGTNj VJWU
[KGNFKPI iCPGCXGTN UETWRVKCWUKP JKUDGJCXKCTj DWVKVECP CNWCOGCP
iVTCPUTGUUKPIj VJWUiVTCPUTGUUKPI CICKPUVYJCVKUENGCPj iUKCXGPNj 6JG
NCXGTTGCFKPI VUDGXGTYKVJ VJGKOCIGCHTWUVCUCFG EKGPE[KP VJGKTCP
TGUWNKPI HTCO ECTGNGUUPGUU

___ i0QCWUKFGECPVGORNCKXGj 0QVTWGECPVGORNCKXGFG PGF
CUCRGTUQPYJQJCUCXCKPGF CP[CHVJGHCWTUCIGUCH#YCMGPKPI GZKUU
CWUKFGCHVJGRTCEVKEGCHVJG$WFFJCgUVGEJKPIU UGGPCWa ___ +P &0a ___
VJG$WFFJCKUSWCWGF CUVGEJKPI JKU PCNUWFGPVi+P CP[FCEVKPG
FKUEKRNKPGYJGTGVJGPCDNGGK JVHQNF RCVJ KUPCVHQWPF PCECPVGORNCKXG
CHVJG TUV6 UGECPFo VJKTFo HCWTVJ CTFGT=UVTGCO YKPPGT CPECGTGWVPGT
PCP TGWVPGT CT CTCJCPV?KUHCWPF $WVKP CP[FCEVKPG FKUEKRNKPGYJGTG
VJGPCDNGGK JVHQNF RCVJ KUHCWPF ECPVGORNCKXGUCHVJG TUV6 UGECPFo
VJKTFo HCWTVJ CTFGTCTGHCWPF 6JGPCDNGGK JVHQNF RCVJ KUHCWPF KP VJKU
FCEVKPG FKUEKRNKPG CPF TK JVJGTGVJGTGCTGECPVGORNCKXGUCHVJG
TUV6 UGECPFo VJKTFo HCWTVJ CTFGT1VJGTVGECPJKPIUCTGGORV[CH
MPCYNGFIGDDNGECPVGORNCKXGU#PF KHVJGOCPMUFYGNNTK JV[VJKUYCTNF
YKNNPCVDGGORV[CHCTGJCPVJ 1PVJGPCDNGGK JVHQNF RCVJ UGG
PCVGa___

1PiCDLGEVK ECVKCPj UGGPCVGa ___ __

___ 6JGUGPUGCHVJGXGTUGECP TOGF D[&JR# UWIGUUVJCVVJG
2CNKYCTF *dhammattho* OGCPUILWFIGj 6JKUKP HCEVKUVJGVJGOGV[KPI
VCIGVJGTVJGXGTUGUKP VJKUEJCRVGT6JGFWV[CHCLWFIGKUVCECTTGEVN
FGVGTOKPG*attha,* CYCTF VJCVFCPCVGUDCVJiOGCPKPIj CPFiLWFIOGPV
VJGUGVYCUGPUGUCHVJGYCTF DGKPI ECPPGEVGF D[VJGHCEVVJCVVJGLWFIG
OWUVKPVGRTCGVVJGOGCPKPI UCHYCTFUWUGF KP TWKGUCPF RTKPEKRNGUVCUGG

JCQY VJG[EQTTGEVN[CRRN[VQ VJGRCTVKEWNCTUCHCEGUGUQ VJCVJGECP RCUUC
EQTTGEVXGTFKEV6JGTGCOCKPKPI XGTUGUKP VJKUEJCRVGTI KXGGZCORNGUCH
KP\VGTRTGVKPI CWJCKP CP CRRTCRTKCVGYC[

___ i5GGU&JCO OCVJTQWJ JKUDCF[j 6JGOCTGECOO OCP GZRTGUUKCP
KP VJG2CNK%CPCP GI KP #0a___ CPF #0a___ KUVQ\VQWEJ &JCO OC
VJTQWJ CTYKVJ VJGDCF[*phusati* CT *phassati*, iJGVQWEJGUJ TCVJGTVJCP
passati, iJGUGGUJ 6JG5CPUMTKVTGECPUKCPUCPF VJG2CPC&JRCNWRRCTV
VJGTGCFKPI iJGYCWF VQWEJ DWVCNN2CNKTGECPUKCPUCTGWPCPKOCWUKP
VJGTGCFKPI iJGUGGUJ 5CO GUEJCNCTUTGiCTF VJKUNCWGTTGCFKPI CUC
ECTTWRVKCP CHVJGXGTUG+RGTUCPCNN PF KVCOCTGUVTKVKPI KO CiGVJCP VJG
ECO OCP GZRTGUUKCP

___ 6JKUXGTUGRNC[UYKVJ CPWODGTCHPCWPUCPF XGTDUTGNVGF VQ VJG
CFLGEVKXG*sama*, YJKEJ OGCPUiGXGPjiGSWCNiCP RKVEJj CTiKP VWPG
6JTQWJCWVCPEKGPVEVWNVTGUVJGVGTOKPCNC[CHOWUKEYCUWUGF VQ
FGUETKDGVJGOCTCNSWCNKV CHRGCRNGCPF CEVU&KUECTFCPVKP\VGTXCNUCT
RCQCTN[WPGF OWUKECNKPUTWOGPVUYGTGOCVCRJCTUHCTGKKNJCTOCPKCWU
KP\VGTXCNUCPF YGNNWPGF KPUTWOGPVUHCTICCF 6JWUKP2CNK*samana*, CT
ECPVGORNCKXG CNUCOGCPUCRGTUCP YJCKUKP WPGYKVJ VJGRTKPEKRNGUCH
TKJVPGUUCPF VTWJ KPJGTGPVKP PCWTG* GTGCPF KPa___ +gXGCWGORVGF VQ
I KXGCJKPVCHVJGUGKORNECWKCPUD[CUUCEKCVKPI VJGYCTF iECPVGORNCKXG
YKVJ iECPUCPCPEG

_____ 6JKUXGTUGECPVCKPUVJG$WFFJKUTGHWCKCP CHVJGKFGCVJCV
iVJCUGYJCMPCY FCPgVURGCM VJCUGYJCURGCMFCPgVMPCYj (CTCPCVJGT
TGHWCKCP CHVJGUCOGKFGCUGG&0a___ +P8GFKEVKOGUCUCG*muni* YCUC
RGTUCP YJCVCCMCXCY CHUKGPEG*mona* CPF YCUUWRRCUGF VQ ICKP
URGEKCNMPCYNGFIGCUCTGUWV6JG$WFFJKUUCFCRVGF VJGVGTO *muni*, DWV
TGFG PGF KVVQUJCY JCY VTWGMPCYNGFIGYCUCXCKPGF CPF JCY KV
GZRTGUUGF KVUGNHKP VJGUCgUCEVKCPU(CTCHWNNGTRCTMCKVCHVJGKFGCN
$WFFJKUVUCGUGG#0a CPF 5Pa___

_____ 6JKUXGTUGJCUYJCVUGGOUVQDGCTCTGECPUVTWEVKCP KP YJKEJ
na KPUTWOGPVCNPCWPU CXGTDKP VJGCCTKVVGPUGIKXGUVJGHCTEGCHC
RTCJKOKKXG i&CPgVCP CEECWPVCHZ FC[j i6JGTGPWPEKCVGGUGVJCVTWP
CHVJGOKNNRGCRNGFCPgVMPCYj CEECTFKPI VQ&JR# KUVJGUCVGCHPCP
TGWTPKP VJGVJKTF CHVJGHCWTUCGUCH#YCWGPKPI UGGPCWa___ $GECWG
PCP TGWTPGTUCTGUKNNCXCEJGF VQUWDVKGUCVGUCHDGECOKPI CP VJGNGXGNCH

URJGTGU VJGUGPUGUCHUKJVJGCTKPI UOGNVCUVGHGGNKPI CPF KFGCVKCP
VCIGVJGTYKVJ VJGKTTGURGEVKXGQDLGEVU FGRGPFGPE[RCUUKCPUHQTVJG
UGPUGURJGTGU

___ &JR# VYQNGCTPGF MKPIU XKGYUCHGVGTPCNKO CPF
CPPKJKNCVKCPKO CVKGT VJGRCVJ YJGTGVJGVKGTICQGUHQTHQCF KG VJG
JKPFTCPEGCHWPEGTVCKPV[QTGNUGCNN XGJKPFTCPEGU UGPUWCNFGUKTG KNNYKNN
VQTRQT NGVJCT[TGUVKGUUPGUU CPZKGV[CPF WPEGTVCKPV[* QYGXGT KP
5CPUMTKVNKGTCVWTGi VKGj KUCVGTO HQTCRQYGTHWNCPF GOKPGPVO CP KH
VJCVKUYJCVKUOGCPVJGTGVJGVGTO OC[UUCPF HQTCPI GT

___ 5GGPCVCa___

___ i&GXGNCPKPI VJGOKPFj KP VGTOUCHVJG 9 KPIUVQ#YCVGPKPI
VJGHQWTHTCOGUCHTGHGTGPEG CTFGPVOKPFHWNCNGTVPGUUVQDCF[HGGNKPIU
OKPF UVCVGUCPF OGPVCNSWCNKVGUKP CHVJGOUGXGU VJGHQWTTKJV
GZGTVCPU VQCDCPFCP CPF CXCKF GXKNWPUMNWWNOGPVCNSWCNKVGUCPF VQ
HQUVGTCPF UVTGPI VJGP UMNWWNOGPVCNSWCNKVGU VJGHQWTDCUGUCHRQYGT
ECPEGPVTCVKCP DCUGF CP FGUKTG RGTUKUVGPEG KP VGPVPGUUCPF
FKUETKOKPCVKCP VJG XGUVTGPI VJUCPF XGHDEWNKGU ECPXKEVKCP
RGTUKUVGPEG OKPFHWNPGUUECPEGPVTCVKCP CPF FKUEGTPOGPV VJGUGXGP
HDEVQTUHQTUGNHCYCVGPKPI UGGPCVCa__ CPF VJGPCDNGGKJVKQNFRCVJ UGG
PCVCa___ (QTCHWNVTGVOGPVCHVJKUVCPKE UGG6JG9 KPIUVQ#YCVGPKPI
&JCOOC&CPC2WDNKECVKCPU

___ &JR# 9GNVJ DCVJ OCVGTKCNYGNVJ CPF VJGUGXGP HQTO UCH
PCDNGYGNVJ *(ariya-dhana):* ECPXKEVKCP XKTWG UJCOGECO RWPEVKCP CV
VJGVJCVWJVCHFCKPI GXKN GTWFKVKCP IGPGTCUK[FKUEGTPOGPV

___ &JR# &JCPCRCNCVCYCUCPCDNGGNGRJCPVECRWTGF HQTVJGMKPI
CH- CUK#NVJCWJ IKXGP RCNCVKCNSWCTVGTUYKVJ VJG PGUVHQCF JGUJCYGF
PCKPVGTGUVDWVJCWJVCPN[CHVJGUQTTCY JKUOCVJGTHGNVCNCPGKP VJG
GNGRJCPVYCCF UGRCTCVGF HTCO JGTUCP

_____ &JR# 6JGDWNGNGRJCPVPCOGF / CVCPIC TG GEVKPI CP VJG
KPECPXGPKGPEGUCHNKXKPI KP CJGTF ETCY FGF YKVJ UJGGNGRJCPVUCPF [CWPI
GNGRJCPVUdJGYCURWJGF CTCWPF CUJGYGPVKPVQVJGTKXGTJCF VQFTKPM
OWFFKGF YCVGTJCF VQGCVNGCXGUVJCVCVJGTUJCF CNTGF[PKDDNGF GVEd
FGEKFGF VJCVJGYCWF PF OCTGRNGUWTGKP NKXKPI CNCPG* KUUCT[
RCTCNNGNUVJCVCHVJGGNGRJCPVKP #0a___ CPF GNGRJCPVVJG$WFFJCOGVKP
VJG2CTKGi[CVC(QTGUV / X:

___ 6JKUXGTUGRTQXKFGUC$WFFJKUVYKUVQVJGV[RKECNDGPGFKEVKQPU
HQWPFKP YQTMUCHMCX[C+PUVGFCHGZRTGUUKPI CYKUJ VJCVVJGNKUGPGTU
OGGVYKVJ YGGNJ HCOGUUCVWUQTQVJGTYQTNFN[HQTOUCHICQFHQTWPGKV
FGUETKDGUVJGJKJGUVICQFHQTWPGYJKEJ ECP DGCEEQORNKUJGFCPN[
VJTQWJ CPgUCY P UMKNNWNMCO OC VJGWRTQCVKPI CHETCKPI CPF VJG
TGUWNKPI UCVGCHVQCNHTGFQO HTQO VJGTQWPFCHFGCVJ CPF TGDKTVJ #
UKOKCTVYKUVQP VJGVJGO GCHICQFHQTWPGKUHQWPFKP VJG*Mangala Sutta*
-JRa 5Pa YJKEJ VGCEJGUVJCVVJGDGUVRTQXGEVXGEJCTO KUVQ
FGXGNQR UMKNNWNMCO OC VWNKOCVGN[FGXGNQPKPI VJGOKPF VQVJGRCKPV
YJGTGKVKUWPVQWEJGF D[VJGXCTCTKGUCHVJGYQTNF

UVTGCO U VJTGGHQTO UCHFGUKTGHQTGCEJ CHVJGKPVGTPCNCPF
GZVGTPCNUGPUGURJGTGU UGGPQVCa d Z Z #EECQTFKPI VQCPG
UWD ECQO OGPVCT[VJGVJTGGHQTO UCHFGUKTGCTGFGUKTGUHCEWUGF CP VJGRCJV
RTGUGPVCPF HWWVTG#EECQTFKPI VQCPCQVJGT VJG CTGETCKPI HQT UGPUWCNK[
HQT DGECQOKPI CPF HQTPCP DGECQOKPI

___ i’XGT[YJKEJ YC[j 4GCFKPI *sabbadhi* YKVJ VJG6JCKCPF $WTO GUG
GFKVKCPU6JGETGGRGT CEECQTFKPI VQ&JR# KUETCKPI YJKEJ UGPFU
VJCWJ VUCWVAQYTCR CTCWPFKUCDLGEVUYJKCGKVKUGNHUC[UTCQVGFKP VJG
OKPF

___ 6JKUXGTUGECP VCKPUCP KORNKGF UKOKCG VJGVGTU UNCQUGPGF
CKCGFj JGTGCRRNKGF VQLC[UYGTGECQOCPN[WUGF VQFGUETKDGUOCQVJ
DCYGNOCXGOGPVU

___ (CTVJGXCTKCVWOCGPKPI UVJCV*attano*diHQTJKOUGNHjdECP JCXGKP
VJKUXGTUG UGGPQVCa

___ i’NCUKEj 6JGWUWCNVCPUKPUKCKCP HQT*sithilam*diUKCEMjdFQGUPCV VKP
VJKUXGTUGDWVCNNVJG2CNKTGECPUKCPUCTGWPCPKOCVWCP VJKUTGFKPI UQ+
JCXGEJCUGP CPGCTU[PCP[O VJCVFQGU6JG2CPC&JR TGPFGTUVJKUVGTO
CUJ UWDVKGj YJGTGCUVJG6KDGCP ECQOGPVCT[VQVJG7FCPCXCTI CGZRNCKPU
VJGNKPGCUCY JCNGCUOGPKPI iJCTF HQTVJGUKCEMVQWPVKGj $CVJ
CNGTPCVKXGUOCVGUPGPUGDWVOC[DGCWGORVUVQiECQTTGEV CVGTO VJCV
ECWFF YGNNJCXGQTKKPCN[OGPViGNCUKEj COGPKPI VJCVICVNQUVYKVJ VJG
RCUUCIGCHVKOG

___ &JR# +PHTCPV VJGCIITGICVGUCHVJGRCUV DGJKPF VJG
CIITGICVGUCHVJGHWWVTGKP DGVYGGP VJGCIITGICVGUCHVJGRTGUGPV UGG
CNUQPCVa

___ i# HQEVWUCP VJGHQWN # OGFKCVKXGGZGTEKGKP HQEVWUKPI CP VJG HQWNRCTVUCHVJGDCF[UQCUVQJGNR WPFGTEVWNWUCPF CXCEJO GPVHQT VJG DCF[5GGPCVG

___ i# UWNVGKP GZRTGUUKCP MPCQYKPI VJGECO DKPCVKCP CHUCVWPFUdY JKEJ ECO GU TUV YJKEJ CHVGT 5CO GCTGJCPVUKP CFFKVKCP VQ VJGKT CDKNKV[VQ CXGTECO GCNNCHVJGKT FG NGO GPVUCTGCNUQ PFCY GF YKVJ HQWTHQTO UCH CEVO GP *(patisambhida)* CPGCHY JKEJ KUCEVO GP YKVJ TGiCTF VQ GZRTGUUKCP *(nirutti-patisambhida)* KG CVCVCNO CJVGT CHNKPI WKUKE GZRTGUUKCP 6JKU VCNGPVKP RCTVKEWCTO WUVJCXGDGGP CHKPVGTGUVQ VJGCPVJCNKCU YJQ RVWVCI GVJGT VJG&JR

i. CUVDCF[j $GEOVGCP CTGJCPVYKNNPQVDGTGDQTP VJKURTGUGPVDCF[KU JKUJGTNCUV

___ # EECTFKPI VQ/ 0a CPF / X+ CPGCHVJG TUVRGQRNGVJG $WFFJCO GVCHVGT JKU#YCVGPKPI YCUCP CUECKE YJQEQO GPVGF CP VJG ENCTK[CHUKUHCEVNKGUCPF CUVGF YJQJKUVGCEJGT YCU6JKUXGTUGYCURCTV CHVJG$WFFJCgUTGURCPUG

___ 6JKUXGTUGECP VCKPUUGXGTCNVGTO UTGNGVF VQCGUVJGKEJ$QVJ *dhamma* LWUVKEG CPF *dana* IKEVI GPGTCUKV[CTGUWD V[RGUCHVJGJGTCKE *rasa* CTUCXCT 5GGVJG+PVTCFWEVKCP 6JGVJKTF UWD V[RGCHVJGJGTCKEd *yuddha* YCTHCTGdKUUWI GUVF D[VJGXGTDiECPSWGj YJKEJ CEEVMTUHQVT VKO GUKP VJG2CNK *Rati* FGNKJ VNQXG KUVJGGO QVKCP *(bhava)* VJCV ECTTGURCPFUVQ VJGUGPUKXGTCUC+P G GEV VJGXGTUGKUUQ[KPI VJCVVJG JKJGUVHQTO UCHTCUCCPF GO QVKCP CTGVJCUGTGNCF VQ&JCO O C VJG JKJGUVGZRTGUUKCP CHVJGJGTCKE&JCO O CTCUCKUKP VJGGPFKPI CHETCXKPI

_____ 5GGPCVG

___ i%CWPUGN +P VJGECPVGZVCH+PFKCP NKNGTCT[VJGCT[VJKUKUVJG OGCPKPI CHVJGYCTF O CPVC YJKEJ ECP CNQO GCP iEJCPVJ 6JGNKNGTCT[ECPVGZVUGGO UVQDGVJGRTCRGTCPGJGTG

___ i5VKNNKPI CHHCDTKECVKCPUGCUGj VJGVTWGGCUGCPF HTGGFCO GZRGTKGPEGF YJCP CNN XGCI ITGiCVGUCTGUVKNNF

___ &JR# 6JGDCCV CPGgUCY P RGTUCPJCCF *(atta-bhava,* VJGDCF[OKPF ECO RNGZ VJGYCVGTVJCVPGGFUVQDGDCKNF CVW YTCPI VJCVWJVU KO DWGF YKVJ RCUUKCP CXGTUCP CTFGNWUKCP

___ &JR# %WVVJTQWVJ XG VJG XGNQYGTHGXGTUVJCVVKGVJGOKPF
VQVJGTQWPFCHTGDKTVJ UGNHKFGPVKV[XKGYUWPEGTVCKPV[ITCURKPI CVJCDKU
RTCEVKEGUUGPUWQWNRCUUKQP KTTKVCVKQP NGVIQCH XG VJG XGJKCJGT
HGXGTU RCUUKQP HQTHQTO RCUUKQP HQTHQTONGUURJGPQOGPC EQPEGKV
TGUVKGUUPGUUKPQTCPEG FGXGNQR XG VJG XGHGEVWNKGU EQPXKEVKQP
RGTUKUVGPEGOKPFHWNPGUUEQPEGPVTCVKQP FKUEGTPOGPV XGCWCEJOGPVU
RCUUKQP CXGTUKQP FGNWUKQP EQPEGKV XKGYU

___ 5GGPQVGa___

___ 6JKUXGTUGCFFTGUUGF VQCOGDGTCHVJGDTCJOCP ECUVGKUQPGQH
VJGHGY KP&JRYJGTGVJGYQTF DTCJOCP KUWUGF KP KVUQTFKPCT[UGPUGCU
KPFKECVKPI ECUVGOGDGTUJKR CPF PQVKP KVUURGEKCN$WFFJKV/UGPUGCU
KPFKECVKPI CP CTCJCPV

___ &JR# VYQVJKPIU VTCPSWKNKV[OGFKCVKQP CPF KPUKJV
OGFKCVKQP

___ &JR# 6JKUXGTUGTGHGTUVQCRGTUQP YJQJCUPQUGPUGCH+j QT
iOKPGj GKVJGTHQTVJGUGPUGUiPQVDGjCPFj QTVJGKTCDLGEVUiDGjCPFj
6JGRCUUCGOC[CNUQTGHGTVQVJGUGPUGCHVQVCNNKOKVGUPGUUVJCVO CVGU
VJGGZRGTKGPEGCH7 PDKPFKPI VQVCN[KPG CDNGCUTG GEVGF KP VJGHQNKQYKPI
EQPXGTUCVKQP 5Pa___

Upasiva:

* GYJQJCUTGCEJGF VJGGPF
&QGUJGPQVGZKV
QTKUJGHQTGVGTPK[HTGGHTQO FKUGCUG
2NGCUG UCJGFGENCTGVJKUVQOG
CUVJKURJGPQOGPCP JCUDGP MPQYP D[[QW

The Buddha:

1 PGYJQJCUTGCEJGF VJGGPF JCUPQETKVGTKCP
D[YJKEJ CP[CPGYCWWF UC[VJCVd
KVFQGUPgVGZKVHQTJKO
9 JGP CNNRJGPQOGPCCTGFCPGCYC[YKVJ
CNNOGUPUCHURGCVKPI CTGFCPGCYC[YKVJ CUYGNN

___ 5VCKPU VJGKORVTKVKGUNKVGF KP PQVG___ 1 PiECPUCPCPEGj UGG
PQVGa___

___ 6JGYCQTFiCPIGTj JGTGKUCFFGF HTQO &JR# YJKEJ HPVGTRTGVUVJG iNGXKPI NQQLGj CUVJGCEVCHTGVCNKCVKPI YKVJ CPIGTCICKPUVCPgUCUUCKCPV 5QDGVTCPUKCVQTUTGF iDTCJOCPj CUVJGUWDLGEVPQVCPN CHVJGUGEQPF NKPG DWVCNQVJG TUVi# DTCJOCP UJCWWF YCWWF PQVUVTKVGCDTCJOCPj * CYGXGT VJKUTGF HPI KUWPNKVGN HQTCDTCJOCP KP VJKUECPVGZVCP CTCJCPV YCWWF PQVUVTKVGCP[CPGCVCNN+HCDTCJOCP TGVCNKCVGUYKVJ CPIGT VQDGKPI UVTWEM VJCVKUCUKP VJCVJGKUPQVCVTWGDTCJOCP VJWUCQTG UJCOGCP JKO HQTJCXKPI CUUWOGF CUCVWUPQVVTWN JKU1 P VJG\CRKECH JCY VQTGCEVQXKCNGPVCXCEMUGG/ 0a CPF / 0a

__ i9 JCVgUGPFGCTKPI PQVj +P VJGRJTCUGmanaso piyehi, piyehi ECP DGTGF UVTCK JVCUKVKUCUJGPFGCTKPIj QTCUCP GNKFGF HQTO CH*apiyehi*, iPQV GPFGCTKPIj 6JGHQTO GTTGF KPI KUOQTGUVTCK JVHQTY CTF DWVIKXGP VJG TGHGTGPEG\VQiJCTOHWNUGCTVGFPGUjKP VJGPGZVNKPG VJGNCXGTTGF KPI UGTXGUVQVKGVJGUCP\CVQGVJGT+VKUCNQECPUKUGPVYKVJ VJGHCEVVJCV &JR# VCMGUVJKUXGTUGVQDGCECPVKPWCVKCP CHa__) KXGP VJGYC[KP YJKEJ MCX[CEWNKXCVGF CVCUGHQTCO DK WKVKGUCPF OWNKRNG KPVGTRTGVCVKQPUDQVJ TGF KPI UOC[JCXGDGGP KPVGPFGF

___ i$TCJOCPj JGTGKUWUGF KP KVUQTF KPCT[UGPUGCUKPF KECVKPI ECUG OGODGTUJKR CPF PQVKP KVUURGEHCN$WFFJKCVUGPUGCUKPF KECVKPI CP CTCJCPV

___ i* GKUCRWTGQPGj TGF KPI *so suci* YKVJ VJG6JCKGF KVKQP CTGF KPI UWRRQTVGF D[VJG%JKPGUGVTCPUKCVKQP CHVJG&JR

___ +P +PFKCCHVJG$WFFJCgUFC[OCXGF JCKT GVE YGTGTGiCTFGF CU XKUKDNGUK PUCHURKTKXWCNUCXU

__ i*Bho* UC[GTj d$TCJOCPUCFFTGUGF CVJGTUCJ*"bho"* CUCYC[CH KPFKECVKPI VJGKT VJGDTCJOCPUgUWRGTKQTECUGi+HJGJCUCP[VJKPIj TGF KPI *sa ce* YKVJ VJG$WTOGUGGFKVKQP KHJGUJGNC[UENCKO VQCP[VJKPI CUJKUJGTCYP

___ &JR# UVTCR TGUCPVOCPV VJCPI ETCXKPI ECTF HQTO UCH YTCPI XKGY NKCVGF KP VJG*Brahmajala Suttanta*, &0a DTKFNG CDUGUJCPU UGPUWCNKV DGECOKPI CPIGTECPEGKV XKGYUWPEGTVCKPV KPQTCPEG

___ i9 KVJ PQCXGTDGCTKPI RTKFGj TGF KPI *anussadam* YKVJ VJG6JCK CPF $WTOGUGGFKVKQPUi. CUVDCF[j UGGPQVCa___

___ *"For himself, on his own, his own* GPFKPI CHUVTGUUj VJTGGFK GTGPV YC[UVJCVVJGCPGYCTF *attano* HWPEVKCPUKP VJKUXGTUG

___ # EEQTFKPI VQ & JP# iCXCEJO GPVUJCQ GU*(alaya)*j ETCXKPI U i- PCYKPIj VJGMPCYNGFIGCHHWNN# YCVGPKPI *(añña)* i* GJCUICKPGF C HCCVKPIj 6JGKO CI GJGTGFGTKXGUHCO CUCPFCTF CPCNC[ECO RCTKPI VJG RTCEVKEGVQVJGCEVCHETCUUKPI CTKXGT # EEQTFKPI VQ #0a VJGRCKPV YJGTGVJGO GFKCVCT ICKPUHCCVKPI CP VJGTKXGT DCXXCO DWWDGHCTGI GVKPI WR CP VJGDCPMECTTGURCPFUVQVJGVJKTF UVCI GCHCY CVGPKPI VJG CVCKPO GPVCHPCP TCVMP 6QTGCEJ VJGHCVTVJ UVCI GDGECO KPI CP CTGJCPV KUVQICDG[CPF VJGTKXGT CPF UVCPF CP TO ITCVPF

___ 5GGPCVa_ _

___ 5GGPCVa___

___ 6JGHCTO UCHO CVGT[NKCVGF KP VJKUXGTUGECTTGURCPF VQ VJGVJTGG MPCYNGFIGUVJCVECO RTKCGF VJG$WFFJCgU# YCVGPKPI MPCYNGFIGCH RTGXKCVNUNKXGUMPCYNGFIGCHJCY DGKPI URCUCY C[CPF CTGTGDCTP KP VJG XCTKCVNUNGXGNUCHDGKPI CPF MPCYNGFIGCHVJGGPFKPI CHVJGG WGPVUVJCV OCKPVCKP VJGRTCECUUCHDKTVJ

Glossary

Pali-English

Abhidhamma: +P VJGFKUEQWTUGUCHVJG2CNK%CPQP VJKUVGTO UKORN[OGCPUiJKCJGT&JCCOCj CPF CU[UVGOCVKEOXGDRVVQFG PGVJG$WFFJCgU VGCEJKPIUCPF WPFGTUVCPF VJGKTkPVGTTGNCVKQPUJKRU # NOVGTEQNNGEVKQP CH VTGCVKGUEQNNCVKPI NKUVUCHECVGi QTkGUFTCY P HTQO VJGVGCEJKPIUkP VJG FKUEQWTUGJCFFGF VQ VJG%CPQP UGXGTCNEGPWTkGUCHGT VJG$WFFJCgUNKHG

Ājīvaka: # P CUECVKEDGNQPIkPI VQCP[CPGCHCITQWR CHUEJCQNUVJCV HQT XCTkQWUTGUQPUVCW JVVJCVO CTQNK[YCUPQVJkPI OQTGVJCP CUCEkCN ECPXGPVkCP CPF VJCVJWO CP CEVkCP YCUGkVJGTWPTGN VCVCNK[RTGFGVGTOkPGF QTRQYGTNGUVQG GEVTGUWNU5GG&0a

Arahant: # iYQTVJ[CPGjQTiRWTGCPGj CRGTUCP YJQUGOkPF kUHTGGCH FG NGOGPVCPF VJWUkUPQVFGUkPGF HQTHWTVJGTTGDkTVJ # VkNGHQTVJG $WFFJCCPF VJGJkJGUVNGXGNCHUkUPQDNGFkUEkNGU

Āsava: ’ WGPVHGTOGPVCVkCP (QVTSWCNKkGUe UGPUWCNK[XkGYU DGECOkPI CPF kPQTCPEGe VJCVi QY CWj CHVJGOkPF CPF ETGCVGVJG QCF CHVJGTCWPF CHFGCVJ CPF TGDkTVJ

Asura: # OGODGTCHCTCEGCHDGkPIUYJQ NKVGVJG6kCPUkP) TGGM O[VJCNC[DCWkGF VJGFGXCUHQTUCXGTGk PV[kP JGCXGP CPF NCUV

Bhikkhu: # $WFFJkCVOCPM

Bodhisatta: i# DGkPI UVTkXkPI HQTCY CMGPkPI j VJGVGTO WUGF VQFGUETkDG VJG$WFFJCDGHQTGJGCEWCNK[DGECOG$WFFJCHTQO JkU TUVCUPkTCVkCP VQ $WFFJGJCCF WPVkNVJGVkOGCHUkUHWNYCMGPkPI 5CPUVTkVHQTO $CFJkCCWXC

Brahman: +P ECO OCP WUCGCDTGJOCP kUCOGDGTCHVJGRTkGUK[ECUG YJkEJ ENOkOGF VQDGVJGJkJGUVECUGkP +PFkC DCUGF CP DkTVJ +P C URGEk ECNK[$WFFJkCVWUCGiDTGJOCPj ECP CNQOGCP CP CTGJCPVECPXGkPI VJGRQkPVVJCVGZECNKGPEGkUDCUGF PQVCP DkTVJ CTTCEGDWVCP VJGSWCNKkGU CWCkPGF kP VJGOkPF

Brahmā: # P KP JCDKVCP VCHVJGJGXGPN[TGGNO UCHHQTO CQTHQTO NGUUPGUU

Deva: . KVGTCN[iUJKPKPI CPG; # P KP JCDKVCP VCHVJGVGTTGUVTKCNCQTJGXGPN[TGGNO UJK JGTVJCP VJGJWO CP

Dhamma: ’XGPV CEVKCP CRJGPCQO GPCP KP CHKVGNH OGPVCN SWCNKV FCEVTKPG VGGEJKPI *nibbāna* CNVJCVW J VJGTGCTGRCUUCI GU FGUETKDKPI PKDD´PC CUVJGCDCPFCPKPI CHCNNFJCO OCU 5CPUMTKVHQTO *Dharma.*

Gandhabba: # EGNGUKCNO WUKEKCP VJGNQYGUVNGXGNCHEGNGUKCNFGXC # DGKPI CDCVW\VQ\VCVGDKTVJ

Gotama: 6JG$WFFJCgUENCP PCO G

Indra (Inda): - KPI CHVJGFGXCUCHVJG* GCXGP CHVJG6JKTV[VJTGG # PCVJGT PCO GHQT5CMMC

Jhāna: / GPVCNCDUQTRVCP # UVCVGCHUVTCPI ECPEGPVTCVKCP HQEWUGF CP C UKPINGUGPUCVKCP CQT O GPVCNPCVKCP 6JKUVGTO KUFGTXGF HTQO VJGXGTD *jhāyati,* YJKEJ OGCPUVQDWTP YKVJ CUVGF[UKNN CO G

Kamma: +PVGPVKCPCNCEV5CPUMTKVHQTO *Karma.*

Māra: 6JGRGTUCPK ECVKCP CHVGO RVCVKCP CPF CNNHQTEGU YKVJKP CPF YKVJCVW VJCVETGCVGCDUCENGUVQTGNGCUGHTQO *saṁsāra.*

Meru: # OCVP\VCKP CV\VJGECPVGTCHVJGWPKXGTUGYJGTGFGXCUCTGUCKF VQ FYGNN

Nāga: # OCIKECNUGTRGPV\VGEJPKECNN ENCUUCF CUCECQOCP CPKOCNDWW RCUUGUUKPI OCP[CHVJGRCQYGTUCHCFGXC KPENWFKPI VJGCDKNK[VQ\VCVGCP JWOCP UJCRG5CQOCVKOGUVJKUVGTO KUWUGF OCVCRJCTKECN[KP VJGUCPUGCH i) TGCV1 PG; VQKPFKECVGCP CTGJCPV

Nibbāna: . KVGTCN[VJGiWPDKPFKPIj CHVJGOKPF HTQO RCUUCP CXGTUCP CPF FGNWUCP CPF HTQO VJGCPVKTGTQWPF CHFGCVJ CPF TGDKTVJ # UVJKUVGTO CNUQFCPCVGUVJGCZVKPI WKJKPI CHC TGKVECTTKGUECPPQVCVCP UCHUKNKPI ECQNKPI CPF RGUEGi6QVCNPKDD´PG; KP UQO GECPVGZVUFCPCVGUVJGCZRGTKCPEG CHCYCVGPKPI KP QVJGTU VJG PCNRCUUKPI CY C[CHCP CTGJCPV5CPUMTKVHQTO 0KTX UC

Niganṭha: . KVGTCN[CPGYKVJCVW\VKGU# P CUECVKE KP VJG,CP TGNKCP

Pali: 6JGPCO GCHVJG%CPCP VJCVHQTO UVJGDCUKUHQT VJG6JGTCX´FCCPF D[GZVGPUCP VJGNCPI WCGKP YJKEJ KV\YCUECQORCUGF

Paṭicca-samuppāda: &GRGPFGPVEQCTKUKPI FGRGPFGPVQTKKHPOVKQP # OCR UJCYHPI VJGYC[KPPQTCPEGCPF ETCXKPI HPVGTCEVYKVJ VJGCIITGICVGU *(khandha)* CPF UGPUGOGFKC*(āyatana)* VQDTKPI CDCWVUTGUCPF UW GTKPI #U VJGHPVGTCEVKQPUCTGEQORNGZ VJGTGCTGUGXGTCNFK GTGPVXGTUKQPUCHRC[KEEC UCO WRR´FCIKXGP HP VJGUWXCJ+P VJGOCUVEQOOCP CPG IKXGP HQT GZCORNGHP 50 a VJGOCRUCTVUYKVJ KPQTCPEG+P CPCVJGTEQOOCP CPG IKXGP JGTGHP &0 a VJGOCRUCTVUYKVJ VJGHPVGTTGNVKQP DGYGGP PCO G*(nāma)* CPF HQTO *(rūpa)* CP VJGCPGJCPF CPF UGPUQT[EQPUEKQWUPGUU CP VJGCVJGT

Pāṭimokkha: $CUKE EQFGCHO CPCUKE FKUEKRNKPG EQORCUGF CH TWKGUHQT OCPMUCPF HQTPWPU

Pavāraṇā: +PXKVCVKQP CO CPCUKE EGTGO CP[OCTMKPI VJGCPF CHVJGTCKPU TGVTGCVCP VJGHWNNOQQP HP 1 EVQDGT &WTKPI VJGEGTGO CP[GCEJ OCPM HPXKVGUJKUHGNQY OCPMUVQCEEWUGJKO CHCP[Q GPUGUVJG[O[JCXG UWURGEVGF JKO CHJCXKPI EQO OKVGF

Rāhu: # P CUWTCYJQ CEEQTFKPI VQNGIGPF VTKGF VQUYCNQY VJGUWP * GKU PQY CJGF YKVJ PQDCF[YJQUWKNVTKGUVQUYCNQY VJGUWP CPF OCCPe VJWUEOVUKPI UCNCTCPF NWPCTGENKRUGe DWWJKUNCEMCHCDCF[OGPUVJCV UWEJ GENKRUGUNCUVCPN CUJCTVYJKG

Rakkhasa: # GTEGURKTKVUCF VQFYGNNKP DCFKGUCHYCVGT

Sakka: - KPI CHVJGFGXCUCHVJG* GCXGP CHVJG6JKTV[VJTGG #PCVJGT PCO GHQT+PFTC

Sakya: 6JG$WFFJGUHCO KN[PCO G

Samaṇa: %CPVGORNCXG. KVGTCN[CRGTUCP YJQCDCPFCPUVJG ECPXGPVKCPCNCDNKCVKCPUCHUCEHCNNKGKP QTFGT VQ PF CY C[CHNKGGO CTGiKP VWPG *(sama)* YKVJ VJGYC[UCHPCVWTG

Saṁsāra: 6TCPUOKTCVKCP VJGRTCEGUUCHYCPFGTKPI VJTCWJ TGRGCVGF UUCVGUCHDGECOKPI YKVJ VJGKTCVVGPFCPVFGCVJ CPF TGDKTVJ

Saṁvega: # UGPUGCHEJCUVGPGF FKUO C[CXGT VJGOGPKPI NGUUPGUUCPF HWWKNN[CHNKGGCUKVKUCTFKPCTK[NKXGF ECO DKPGF YKVJ CUVTCPI UGPUGCH WTI GPE[KP NCCMPI HQT CY C[CW

Saṅgha: 1 P VJGECPXGPVKCPCN*(sammati)* NGXGN VJKUVGTO FGPCVGUVJG ECO OWPKVKGUCH$WFFJKUVOCPMUCPF PWPU 1 P VJGKFGN*(ariya)* NGXGNKV

FGPCVGUVJCUGHCNNQYGTUCHVJG$WFFJCNQ[CTCTFCKPGF YJCJCXGCVCKPGF
CVNGUVUVTGCO GPVT[

Stūpa: # OGO CTKCNVC FGF RGTUCP FGTKXGF HTQO VJGHCTO CHCDVTKCN
OCVPF

Sutta: &KUEQWTUG5CPUKTKVHCTO *sūtra.*

Tādin: i5WEJj CP CFLGEVKXG VC FGUETKDGCPGYJCJCUCVCKPGF VJGICCN+V
KPFKECVGUVJCVVJGRGTUCPgUUVCGKUKPFG PCDNGDVWPCVUWDLGEVVC EJCPIGCT
KP WGPEGUCHCP[UCTV

Tathāgata: . KVGTCNQ[iCPGYJCJCUDGECO GCVWJGPVKE *(tatha-āgata)* CTKU
VTWT[ICPG*(tathā-gata)"* CP GRKVJGVWUGF KP CPEKGPV+PFKCHCTC RGTUCP YJCJ
CUCVCKPGF VJGJK JGUVTGNKKCVUI CCN+P $WFFJKCO KVWUWCNQ[FGPCVGUVJG
$WFFJCCNVCVJ CEECUKCPCNQ[KVCNC FGPCVGUCP[CHJKUCTGJCPVFKUEKRNGU

Uposatha: 1DUGTXCPEGFC[ECKPEKFKPI YKU VJGHWNNOCCP PGY OCCP
CPF JCNHOCCPU.C[$WFFJKUUCHVGP CDUGTXGVJGGK JVRTGEGRVUCP VJKUFC[
/ CPMUTGEKVGVJG2´[KOCMVJCCP VJGHWNNOCCP CPF PGY OCCP WRCUCVJCU

Vinaya: 6JGOCPCUKEFKUEKRNKPG YJCUGTVWKGUCPF VTCFKVKCPUECO RTKVGUKZ
XCNVOGUKP RTKPVGF VGZV6JG$WFFJCgUCY P VGTO HCT VJGTGNKKCP JG
HCVPFGF YCU VJKU&JCOOC 8KPC[C]

Yakkha: 5PKTKV CNQY GTNGXGNCHFGXCe UCO GVO GUHTKGPFN[VCJWO CP
DGKPI UUCO GVO GUPCVe CHVGP FY GNKKPI KP VTGGUCT CVJGTY KNF RNCEGU

English-Pali

#NWJCVWJ +JCXGVTKGF VQDGCUECPUKUVGPVCURCUUKQPGKP TGPFGTKPI 2CNK VGTOUKPVQ' PINKJ VJGTGCTGCHGY ECUGUYJGTGCUKPING' PINKJ VGTO YKNN PQVFQLWUVKEGVQCNNVJGOGCPKPIUCHC2CNKVGTO #NWJCVWJ VJGTWKGCHCPG ' PINKJ GSWKXCNGPVRCTCOCPG2CNKYCTF OCVGUHQTECPUKUVGPE[CP[VTWVJ DKNKPIWCNRGTUCP YKNNVPQY VJCVUWEJ CTWKGECP ETGCVGNWFKETCVWUFKUCTVKCPU KP VTCPUKCVKCP 6JWUYJKNG+JCXGICPGTCNN[VTKGF VQCXCKF WUKPICPG' PINKJ VGTO VQVTCPUKCVGVYQFK GTGPV2CNKVGTOUVJGTGCTGECUGUYJGTG+JCXG HQWPFKVPGEGUUCT[VQTGPFGTUKPING2CNKVGTOUYKVJ VYQCTOCTG' PINKJ VGTOUFGRGPFKPI CP ECPVGZV *Citta* KP UCO GECUGUKUTGPFGTGF CUOKPF KP CVJGTUCUJGCTV CPF KP UKNNCVJGTUCUKPVGPV5KOKNCTN[*loka* KUTGPFGTGF GKVJGT CUECUO CUCTYCTNF *manas* CUKPVGNNGEVCTJGCTV *āyatana* CUOGFKVO CT FKOGPUKCP *upādāna* CUENKPIKPI CTUWUVGPCPEGCPF FJCOOCCU RJGPCOGPCP SWCNKN[CTRTKPEKRNG+H[CVWUGGVJGYCTF *heart* KP CRTCUG RCUUCI GKVKUVTCPUKCVKPI *citta;* KHKP CRCUUCI GCHRCGVT[KVKUVTCPUKCVKPI *manas.*

#NWCHCTUCOGCHVJG2CNKVGTOURNC[KPI CEGPVTCNTCNGKP VJGVGEJKPI + JCXGEJCUGP GSWKXCNGPVUVJCVFQPCVHQNNQY IGPGTCNWVCI G+P VJGHQNNQYKPI NKUV+JCXGOCTMGF VJGUGGSWKXCNGPVUYKVJ CUVGTKUMU' ZRNCPCVKQPUHQTVJGUG EJCKEGUCTGRTCXKFGF CVVJGGPF CHVJGNKUV

CEEGRVCPEGe *upasampadā*

CESWKUKVKCPe *upadhi*

CIITGICVGe *khandha*

CNGTVPGUUe *sampajañña*

CRRTCRTKCVGCVVGPVKCPe *yoniso manasikāra*

CTF GPE[e *ātappa*

CYCVGPKPI — *bodhi*

CYCTGPGUUe *cetas*

CYCTGPGUUTGNGUGe *cetovimutti*

DGECCKPIe *bhava*

ENGCTVPCYKPIe *vijjā*

ENKPIKPIe *upādāna*

ECCORVPEVKCPe *ottappa*

EQPVGOPNCVKXG *samaṇa*

EQPXKEVKQP *saddhā*

EQLQCQLU *loka*

ETCXKPI *taṇhā*

FGRGPFGPVEQCTKUKPI *paṭicca samuppāda*

FGUKTG *chanda*

FKQGPUKQP *āyatana*

FKTGEVGF VJQWIJV *vitakka*

FKUEGTP *pajānāti*

FKUEGTPQGPV *paññā*

FKUEGTPQGPVTGNGCUG *paññāvimutti*

FKUETKOKPQWMQP *vimaṁsā*

FKUGPEJQPVQGPV *nibbidā*

FKURCUUKQP *virāga*

FKUUCPCPV *visama*

G WGPV *āsava*

GQPRVKPGUU *suññatā*

GPNKJVGPGF QPG *dhīra*

GUVCDNKUJKPI QHOKPFHWNPGUU *satipaṭṭhāna*

GXCNWCVKQP *vicāra*

HCDTKECVGF *saṅkhata*

HCDTKECVKQP *saṅkhāra*

HCUVG *saṁyojana*

IPQUKU *aññā*

IQQFYKUJ *mettā*

JCDKV *sīla*

JCTOQPKQWU *sama*

JGCTV *manas; citta*

KFGPVKV[e *sakkāya*

KPECPUVCPV e *anicca*

KPUK JVe *vipassanā*

KPVGNNGEVe *manas*

KPVGPVe *citta*

KPVGPVKCP e *cetanā*

OGFKWO e *āyatana*

OKPF e *citta*

PCP HQLJJKCPKPI e *atammayatā*

PCVUGNHe *anattā*

CDLGEVK ECVKCP e *papañca*

CDUGLUKCP e *anusaya*

CTK KPCVKCP e *samudaya*

RGTEGRVKCP e *saññā*

RGTUKVGPEGe *viriya*

RJGPCO GPCP e *dhamma*

RTGEGRVe *sīla*

RTCRGTV[e *dhātu*

SWCNK[e *dhamma*

TGNGLUGe *vimutti*

TGUCNXGe *saṅkappa*

UGNHCY CVGPKPI e *sambodhi*

UGNHKFGPVK ECVKCP e *sakkāya*

UGPUWCNK[e *kāma*

UJ CO Ge *hiri*

UWKSNHWNe *kusala*

UVTGCO GPVT[e *sotāpatti*

UVTGLU e *dukkha*

UWUVGPCPEG e *upādāna*

VJGO Ge *nimitta*

VTCPSWKNKV[e *samatha*

VTCPUEGPFGPVe *lokuttara*

WPDKPFKPI e *nibbāna*

WPHQTOCVKQP e *asaṅkhata*

XKTVWG e *sīla*

YQTNF e *loka*

Acquisition: Upadhi NKKVGTCVWTG O GCPUI DGNQPIKPI UJi DCI CI Gj i RCTCRJGTPCNKC} +P VJGUWVVCUKVO GCPUVJGO GPVCNDCI CI GVJCVVJGOKPF ECTTKGUCTCWPF 6JG%, MQPKFFGUC CNCVGECPCPKECNYQTM NKUVUVGP V[RGUCH *upadhi:* ETCXKPI XKGY UFG NGO GPV CEVKCP OKUECPFWEV PVWTKO GPV RJ[UKECN CPF O GPVCN KTTKCVKCP VJGHQWT RJ[UKECNRTCRGTVKGUUWUCKPGF KP VJGDCF[GCTVJ YCVGT YKPF CPF TG VJGUKZ GZVGTPCNUGPUGO GFKC CPF VJGUKZHQTO U CHECTTGURCPFKPI UGPUQT[ECPUEKCWUPGUU6JGUCVGYKVJCWV*upadhi* CT CESWKUKVCPUKUWPDKPFKPI

Aggregate: #P[CHVJG XGV[RGUCHRJGPCO GPCVJCVUGTXGCUCDLGEVCH ENKPIKPI CPF CUDCUGUHQTCUGPUGCHUGNHHQTO HGGNKPI RGTEGRVCP O GPVCN HQDTKECVCPUCPF ECPUEKCWUPGUU

Becoming: 6JGRTQEGUUGUCHIKXKPI TKUG YKVJKP VJGO KPF VQUVCVGUCH DGKPI VJCVCNKDY HQTRJ[UKECNCTO GPVCNDKTVJ CP CP[CHVJTGGNKGKGNU VJG NGXGNCHUGPUWCNKV[VJGNGXGNCHQTO CPF VJGNGXGNCHQTONGUUPGUU

Clinging/sustenance: 6JG2CNKVGTO *upādāna*, YJKEJ KUWUGF DCVJ CP VJG RJ[UKECNCPF RU[EJCNCHECNNGXGNUECTTKGUCFCWDNGO GPKPI CP DCVJ NGXGNU 1 P VJGRJ[UKECNNGXGNKVFGPCVGUDCVJ VJGHWGNCHC TGCPF VQVJG TGgUCEVCH ENKPIKPI VQKUHWGN1 P VJGRU[EJCNCHECNNGXGNKVFGPCVGUDCVJ VJG UWUVGPCPEGHQT DGECQ KPI VJCVVJGO KPF ENKPIUVQ CPF VQVJGCEVCHENKPIKPI VQKUUWUVGPCPEG6QECRVWTGVJGUGFCWDNGO GPKPIU+JCXGUCO GU TGPFGTGF *upādāna* CUENKPIKPI UCO GVKO GUCUUWUVGPCPEG CPF UCO GVKO GUCU DCVJ

Enlightened one: 6JTCWVJCWVVJGUGUWVVCU+JCXGTGPFGTGF *buddha* CU i#YCVGPGFj CPF *dhīra* CU GPNKJVGPGFj #U,CP) CPFCRCKPVUCWVKPJKU DCCM *The Vision of the Vedic Poets,* VJGYCTF *dhīra* YCUWUGF KP 8GFKE CPF

$WFFJKCVRQQGVT[VQOGCP CRGTUCP YJQJCUVGJGKJVGPGF RQYGTUCH
OGPVCNXKUKCP PGGFGF VQRGTEGKXGVJGi NKJVj CHVJGWPFGTN[KPI RTKPEKRNGUCH
VJGEQUOCUVCI GVJGTYKVJ VJGGZRGTVKUGVQKO RNGCGPVVJCUGRTKPEKRNGUKP
VJGC CKTUCHNKGCPF VQTGXGCNVJGO VQCVJGTU# RGTUCP GPNKJVGPGF KP VJKU
UGPUGOC[CNQDGCYCVGPGF KP VJGHQTOCN$WFFJKCV/UGPUG DWVKUPQV
PGEGUUCTKN UQ

Fabrication: Saṅkhāra NKVGTCN[OGCPU IRVWKPI VQ GVJGTj CPF ECTTKGU
ECPPQVCVKCPUCHLGTT[TKIGF CTVK EKCNKV +VKUCRRNKGF VQRJ[UKECNCPF VQ
OGPVCNRTCEGUUGUCUY GNNCUVQ VJGRTCF WEVUCHVJCUGRTCEGUUGU8CTKCVU
’ PINKJ YCTF UJCXGDGP UWI GUVGF CUTGPFGTKPI UHQT *saṅkhāra,* UWEJ CU
iHQTOCVKCPj iFGVGTOKPCVKCPj iHQTEGj CPF iECPUVTWEVKXGCEVKXKV[j * CY GXGT
iHCDTKECVKCPj KP DCVJ CHKVUGPUGUCUVJGRTCEGUUCHHCDTKECVKCP CPF VJG
HCDTKECVGF VJKPI UVJCVTGUWNVUGGO UVJGDGUVGSWKXCNGPVHQTECRVWTKPI VJG
ECPPQVCVKCPUCUY GNNCUVJGFGPQVCVKCPUCHVJGVGTO

Harmonious CPF *Dissonant:* 6JTQWJCVVCPEKGPVEVNVWTGUVJG
VGTOKPCNQ[CHOWUKEYCUWUGF VQFGUETKDGVJGOCTCNSWCNKV CHRGCRNGCPF
CEVU&KUCPCPVKPVGTXCNUCTRCCTN[VWPGF OWUKECNKPUVTWO GPVUY GTG
OGVCRJCTUHQTGXKNJCTOCPKCVUKPVGTXCNUCPF YGNNVWPGF KPUVTWO GPVUY GTG
OGVCRJCTUHQTI CCF +P2CNKVJGVGTO *samae* iGXGPje FGUETKDGUCP
KPUVTWO GPVVWPGF CP PKNEJ *visama* OGCPUQ PKNEJ #0a ECPVCKPUC
HCOCVWRCUUCI GYJGTGVJG$WFFJCTTGOKPFU5CUC- CVKKCe YJQJCF DGGP
CXGTGZGTVKPI JKOUGNHKP VJGRTCEVKEGe VJCVCNVWGUCVPFUCRRGCNKPI CPN[KH
VJGUVTKPI UCTGPGKVJGTVCQVCVVPCTVCQNCZ DVWiGXGPN[j VWPGF 6JKUUCO G
VGTOKPCNQ[ECOGVQDGCRRNKGF VQJWOCP CEVCPUYKVJ VJGECPPCVCKP
VJCVICCF CEVCPUYGTGPCVCPN[CRRGCNKPI DVWCNQKP VWPGYKVJ VJGVTWG
PCVWTGCHVJGNCYUCHCEVCKP

Inconstant: 6JGVWVCNTGPFGTKPI HQT *anicca* KUKO RGTOCPGPVj * CY GXGT
VJGCPVCP[O CHVJGVGTO *nicca,* ECTTKGUECPPCVCKPUCHECPUCPE[CPF
TGNKCDKNKV[CPF CU*anicca* KUWUGF VQGO RJCUKGVJGRCKPVVJCVECPFKVKCPGF
RJGPQO GPCCTGWPTGNKCDNGCUCDCUKUHQTVTWGJCRRKPGUUVJKUUGGO UCWUGHWN
TGPFGTKPI HQTECPXG[KPI VJKURCKPV

Objectification: 6JGVGTO *papañca* JCUGPVGTGF RQRWKCTWUGI GKP $WFFJKCV
EKTENGUVQKPFKECVGQDUGUXG TWPCY C[VJCWJVUVJCVJCTCUUVJGOKPF $WVKP
VJGUWXCUVJGVGTO KUWUGF VQKPFKECVG PCVVJGCO CWPVCHVJKPMKPI VJCV
JCTCUUGUVJGOKPF DVWVJGECVGi CTKGUWUGF KP CRCTVKEWCTV[RGCHVJKPMKPI
VJCVJCTCUUGUVJGOKPF CPF GZVGPFUCWY CTF VQETGCVGECP KEVYKVJ CVJGTU

5Pa UVCVGUVJCVVJGTCQCVCHVJGECVGCQTKGUCH*papañca* KUVJGRGTEGRVCQP i+ CO VJGVJKPMGTj (TCQ VJKUUGNHCDLGEVK[HKPI VJCVW JVKP YJKEJ CPGVCMGUCP VJGKFGPVKV[CHCDGKPI CPWDGTCHECVGCQTKGUECP DGFGTKXGF DGKPI PCV DGKPI OGPCVOGOKPGPCVOKPGFCQGTFCPGVCHGGFGTHCQCF 6JKUNCUVRCKT CHECVGCQTKGUECO GUHTCO VJGHCEVVJCV CUCDGKPI CPGJCUVCNC[ENCKO VC HCQCF DCVJ RJ[UKECNCPF OGPVCNVCOCKPVCKP VJCVDGKPI -JRa 6JKPMKPI KP VGTO UCHVJGUGECVGCQTKGUKPGXKCDN[NGFUVCECP KEVCUFK GTGPVDGKPI U IJVCXGTVJGKTHCQCF $GECWUGVJKUCTCUUOGPVCPF ECP KEVECO GHTCO CUGNH CDLGEVK[HKPI VJCW JVVJCVNGFUVCVJGCDLGEVK ECVKCP CHCVJGTUCUYGNN *objectification* UGGO UVCDGVJGDGV' PI NKJ GSWXCNGPVHCT *papañca.*

Obsession: Anusaya KUWUWCNN[VTCPUKCVGF CUi WPFGTN[HKPI VGPFGPE[j CT i NCVGPVVGPFGPE[j 6JGUGVTCPUKCVKCPUCTGDCUGF CP VJGCV[O CNC[CHVJG VGTO YJKEJ NKNGTCN[OGUPUi VCNKGFCY P YKVj * CY GXGT HP CEWNWUCG VJGTGNCVGF XGTD *(anuseti)* OGUPUVCDGCDUGUGF YKVJ UCO GVJHPI HCT CPGjU VJCW JVUVCTGWTP CPF i NKGFCY P YKVJ Kŷ CT HP CVT HFKCO VCi FY GNNCP Kŷ CXGTCPF CXGTC CHP

Stress: 6JG2CNKVGTO *dukkha,* YJKEJ KUTCFKVKCPCN[VTCPUNCVGF HP VJG ECO OGPVCTGUCUi VJCVY JKEJ KUCTF VCDGCTj KUPCVCTKCWUHCT JCXHPI PC VTWN[CF GSWCVGGSWXCNGPVHP ' PI NKJ DWVUVTGUe HP KVUDCUKEUGPUGCUCUTCHP CP DCF[CTO HPFe UGGO UCUENCUGCU' PI NKJ ECP I GV+P VJG%CPCP *dukkha* CRRNKGUDCVJ VCRJ[UKECNCPF VCOGPVCNRJGPCOGPC TCPI HPI HTCO VJG HP VGPUGUTGUUCHCEWGCPI WKJ CT RCHP VCVJGHPPCVGDWTFGPUCO GPGUUCH GXGP VJGOCUVUWDVKGOGPVCNCT RJ[UKECNHCDTKECVKCPU

Unbinding: $GECWUG*nibbāna* KUWUGF VCFGPCVGPCVCPN[VJG$WFFJKCV I CCNDWVCNCVJGGZHPI WKJHPI CHC TGKVKUWUWCNN[TGPFGTGF CU iGZHPI WKJHPIj CT GXGP YCTUGiGZHPECVGCEMCGNCCMCVCPEHGPV +PFHCP XHGY UCHVJGYCTMHPI UCH TGUGG*The Mind Like Fire Unbound)* UJCY U VJCVRGCRNGCHVJG$WFFJCgUVKOGHGNVVJCVC TGKP I CHPI CW FHF PCVI CCW CHGZHCVGPECDWY CUUKORN[HTGGF HTCO KUCKCVKCP CPF CXCEJOGPVVCKU HWGN6JWUYJGP CRRNKGF VCVJG$WFFJKCVI CCNVJGRTKOCT[ECPPCVCKCP CH *nibbāna* KUCPGCHTGNGUGCPF NKDGTCVKCP #EECTFHPI VCVJGECO OGPVCTKGU VJGNKNGTCNOGCPHPI CHVJGYCTF *nibbāna* KU WPDHPFHPIj CPF CUVJKUKUCTCTG ECUGYJGTGVJGNKNGTCNCPF ECPVCZWCNOGCPHPI UCHC VGTO ECHPEHFG VJKU UGGO UVCDGVJGHFGCN' PI NKJ GSWXCNGPV

Bibliography

$TQWJ ,QJP GF *The Gandhari Dharmapada* . QPFQP 1 ZHQTF 7 PKXGTUKV[2TGUU

%CTVGT ,QJP 4 QUUCPF / GJKPFC2CNKJCY CFCPC VTCPUCPF GF *The Dhammapada* 0 GY ; QTM 1 ZHQTF 7 PKXGTUKV[2TGUU

%QPG / CTI CTGVi 2CVPC& JCTO CRCFC 2CTV+ 6GZV[KP *Journal of the Pali Text Society* ZKKK

& JCO O CLQVK $JKMMJW- WCNC. WO RWT VTCPUCPF GF *The Chinese Version of Dharmapada* - GNCPK[C 5TK. CPMC 2CUW TCFWCVG+PUKVWVGCH2CNKCPF $WFFJKCV 5WFFKGU

) CPFC ,CP *The Vision of the Vedic Poets* 6JG* CI WG / CUWCP

XCP * KP%DGT 1 CPF - 4 0 QTO CP GFU *Dhammapada* 1 ZHQTF 6JG2CNK6GZV 5CEHGV[

0 QTO CP - 4 VTCPU *The Word of the Doctrine* 1 ZHQTF 6JG2CNK6GZV5CEHGV[

9 CTFGT # - *Indian Kavya Literature* XCNUKCPF KK PF TGX GFU & GNJK / CUKCN $CPCTUKFCUU CPF

+P CFFKVCP \Q VJG CDCXGY QTMU +JCXG CNQ EQPUWNGF O CP[RTGXKCWU' PI NKJ VTCPUNCVCPUCPF TGPFGTKPI UQHVJG& JCO O CRCFC EQD RNGVGCPF KPEQD RNGVG KPENWFKPI VJCUGD[8GP # PCPFC/ CKVTG[C $CDDKV $G[GT 8GP $WFFJCTCMMJKC $[TQD %NGCT[(TCPUFCN- CXKTCVPC 8GPU - JCPVKRCNQ CPF 5WUG[†C / CUECTQ 8GP 0 CTCFC 8GP 2K[CFCUUK 4 CFJCMTKJUPCP CPF 9 CPPCRQM CUY GNNCU6JCK VTCPUNCVCPUD[2NGPI XKVJC[C CPF 9 CPPCRQM +P CFFKVCP +JCXG EQPUWNGF VTCPUNCVCPUCHVJG7 FCPCXCTI GdCI CKP EQD RNGVGCPF KPEQD RNGVGd[5RCTJCO CPF 5VTCPI +JCXGCNQ FTCY P HTQD VJG4 C[CN6JCK' FKVCP CHVJG2CNK%CPCP RWDNKUJGF D[/ CJCO CMW4 CLCXKFCN[C2TGUU $CPI MCM

Table of Contents

Titlepage	1
Copyright	2
Abbreviations	3
Preface	5
Introduction	7
Dhp I : Pairs	16
Dhp II : Heedfulness	21
Dhp III : The Mind	24
Dhp IV : Blossoms	27
Dhp V : Fools	31
Dhp VI : The Wise	35
Dhp VII : Arahants	39
Dhp VIII : Thousands	42
Dhp IX : Evil	46
Dhp X : The Rod	50
Dhp XI : Aging	54
Dhp XII : Self	57
Dhp XIII : Worlds	60
Dhp XIV : Awakened	63
Dhp XV : Happy	67
Dhp XVI : Dear Ones	70
Dhp XVII : Anger	73
Dhp XVIII : Impurities	76
Dhp XIX : The Judge	81
Dhp XX : The Path	85

Dhp XXI : Miscellany 89
Dhp XXII : Hell 93
Dhp XXIII : Elephants 96
Dhp XXIV : Craving 99
Dhp XXV : Monks 105
Dhp XXVI : Brahmans 111
Historical Notes: The Text & the Translation 122
End Notes 134
Glossary 151
Bibliography 161